265

Announcement of marriage of Dr. Ussher to Miss Elizabeth F. Barrows

Van, June 26, 1900

Rev. and Mrs. John Otis Barrows
announce the marriage of their daughter
Elizabeth Freeman,
to
Rev. Clarence Douglas Ussher, M.D.,
Tuesday, June twenty-sixth,
nineteen hundred,
Van, Asiatic Turkey.

At Home
after July eighteenth,
Van.

Please shew this to Mr Allen
G.C.R.

AUG 2 1900
AUG 17 1900

Account of Dr.and Mrs.C.D.Ussher's wedding at Van,June 26th.1900.

Thinking that friends outside may like to hear about the nuptials of Dr.and Mrs.Ussher,the following account is prepared.

This is not the first time that the young people of the Van missionary circle have united their fortunes,but it is the first missionary wedding which has taken place here. It had been our hope that the mission might hold one of its semi-occasional meetings at Van this year,and then it would have been planned to make the wedding syncronize with the meeting, but as with even this special inducement held out to the members of the mission,the meeting failed to materialize,and as all our efforts to induce members of even the nearest station to favor us with their presence proved abortive,we were thrown back on our own resources. Rev.Mr.Coan of Uroomia passed thro here on his way to Mosul only about two weeks before the time appointed for the wedding,but greatly to our sorrow even he was unable to remain with us for that occasion. Some of our missionary friends have expressed regret that the wedding could not have been a "Quiet,American affair." Had the guests been limited to the available Americans it certainly would not have lacked in the element of quietness!

However it was the wish of all the mission circle that the occasion should contribute to the good feeling of the Protestant community not only, but of a considerably larger circle of friends. So it was planned to have the ceremony at the chapel,and invite the Protestant community and a certain number of others from the Armenians. It did not seem quite the thing to make so much of an affair as this,and not invite our friendly Vali,nor politic to invite him without including a certain number of the Turkish officials. Invitations were accordingly issued to 24 of that nationality,the whole number of invitations being about 300. Of the usual consular circle,only Maj.Maunsell the British V.Consul,and Pere du France, the French Consul were in town,and the latter made no acknowledgement of the invitation sent him. The English Dragoman and wife and the Russian Dragoman's family were present.

Miss Wilson,the English lady now associated with us in the care of the orphanage,kindly undertook to superintend the trimming the chapel with greens and flowers for the occasion,and so on Sat.groups of orphans were sent off in different directions for flowers,and on Monday morning still other parties went out,so that oceans of flowers and green boughs were at the disposal of the decoration Com. The work of placing them began on Monday noon and was not completed till it was time for the guests to be admitted,but when they entered the room they found it entirely transformed. The six posts and the long beams resting on them,which support the ceiling were a solid mass of green,and flowers were interspersed among them,one post of red,another of blue,another of yellow,etc. The windows and doors were also bordered with leaves and flowers,while over the pulpit were arches of roses and pinks,with English and American flags among them,while the window behind the pulpit was elaborately trimmed with beautiful,feathery grasses. A flower-trimmed chancel rail was thrown across the platform, and the organ which stood behind it was set off with potted callas. The room was carpeted,and the seats arranged facing eachother on the two sides in front,with a row of chairs on each side the platform for the high officials.

It was nearly I2 M.before the guests were sufficiently assembled
o permit us to go down for the ceremony. The path from the house to the hapel was lined on either side by orderly rows of orphans, the girls near he house, the boys near the chapel, and first Miss Wilson went down and ook her place at the organ, her escort, Dr. Raynolds taking his seat on the latform, while a company of the older orphans who had been trained to sing n English hymn, followed them in and took their appointed places. After short interval Dr. Ussher entered escorting Mrs. Raynolds, who had tried to onform to the requirements of the occasion by donning her own wedding ress, so long laid aside, and took their position just below the platform. he bride in a trailed gown of pure white lawn, and a long bridal vail aught up with white roses and smilax, soon entered leaning on the arm of aj. Maunsell in full military uniform, and passed to Dr. Ussher's side, and ogether they stepped upon the platform, while the Major remained by Mrs. aynolds. The marriage was then performed as prescribed by the Reformed piscopal Church of which Dr. Ussher is a member, all in English except an xtempore prayer in Armenian between the singing the hymn by the children nd the benediction. The audience was somewhat amused by the orthodox lutation of the bride by the groom, after which they left the chapel amid shower of rose leaves, followed by Maj. Maunsell and Mrs. Raynolds, while ss Wilson played the wedding march. As they returned to the house the ildren strewed their path with immortelles. About 25 of the guests of nor then repaired to Dr. Ussher's house, where they were seated at diffent tables scattered thro three rooms, the central table having a three ory loaf of wedding cake, elaborately ornamented by a professional, in the ntre before the bride. Light refreshments were provided of salads, scuits, cake, ice-cream and the inevitable tea and coffee, while the rest the company remained at the chapel and were served with tea and cake. s. Raynolds gave this company the light of her countenance, while Dr. R. vided his time between the two places until the house guests left, when e bride and groom also returned to the chapel. The good wishes of the ests were expressed by the priest of a near church and by a layman, and en the company gave their congratulations to the bride and groom and to e mission circle, and passed out. Then the orphans were given their rn, were allowed to sing one or two songs, Dr. Ussher gave them a little lk, responded to by one of the teachers, and then the missionaries withew, leaving them to enjoy a little treat of candy. By 5 P.M. the guests departed, and a tired company of missionaries managed to get their atments into habitable shape before retiring. - There were present I44 and I01 women, and about 50 others who were invited were absent.

The newly married couple settle down to work at once in their new me, seeming to think that the journey of last winter together was sufficntly eventful to take the place of the usual wedding tour, but all appearces indicate that they are nevertheless enjoying their honey-moon.

Sure that you will all join with us in wishing them a long and prosrous life, I remain

Your's most sincerely

G.C.Raynolds.

Van, June 25th. I900.

OCT 15 1900
18 1900

3

267

Van Turkey Asia
Sept 17th 1900

ev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Boston Mass.

y dear Dr Barton:

Your kind letter of congratulation dated ly 13th reached us two weeks ago. Accept our most arty thanks for your good wishes so kindly expressed d for sending on our Cable to the home folks. e did not need any further assurance of your good wishes for your former letter re our gagement left us fully assured of your kind thoug

We are comfortably settled and very happy our new life. We are still boarding with Dr & rs Raynolds and probably will till next spring hen we shall probably have to fit up our own itchen &c.

Mrs Ussher has taken charge of the girls hool this year and will continue her school work s long as possible or till Miss McLaren is e to take charge. We presume Miss McL. is eaving Tiflis by this time but we have heard thing whatever about her movements except hat you wrote about her coming with Persian issionaries. I do hope you will find ome one else to take Miss Platt's place. In iew of the great need in Bitlis & other fields

The medical work here is capable of great development without the aid of outside funds I think. There is a disposition on the part of the people to build & fit out a hospital if the missionary physician will take charge of it. There is already work enough for two missionary physicians & two trained nurses besides the native assistants. We could, without great difficulty, (barring interference from Cons'ple) have in a little while such a medical institution as at Aintab and I think without drawing on America for a cent. If we had your permission I think possibly we might be able to get Dr. Nathaniel Grace & his wife to come here and support them from the medical funds. The success the Lord has given me lately in stone operations is opening the way for more than self support financially. I have been praying much about the matter and had I Dr Grace's address would be strongly tempted to write him. I think he and his wife also have private means and if they chose could come nearly or entirely at their own expense. I have known Dr Grace for years and would delight to have him for an associate.

Your letter of Aug 17-21 just to hand Glad to know of the possible prospect of an other lady - By the way I notice correspondence from the rooms is frequently addressed Dr C. B instead of C. D. Ussher and also has been reported that way in the Missionary Herald.

A letter has come by this post from Miss

I hardly like to present a plea for further reinforcements here but I am really beginning to tremble for the work here. If any thing were to happen to Dr. or Mrs Raynolds the condition of the work would be very serious. Both Dr & Mrs R have been doing much more than they ought to and I think they as well as I fear a collapse in fact Dr. R in talking privately with me lately has several times spoken as if he felt the end were not very far off. He is evidently breaking and I desire to relieve him all I can but he will not hear of my shouldering any more work than I now have and of which I am already feeling the strain. Mrs. Raynolds has already partially broken down & got to the point where she could not sleep more than ½ an hour at night & though she rebelled we sent her off to Ganasavor Vank where she seems to be recuperating some. Dr. Raynolds ought to go away & will probably go on to Meet Miss McLaren but that will not be enough for him he feels that the work cannot be left in the hands of natives. No one who has not seen the work here can have an idea of its magnitude. The field is opening up so wonderfully that touring will soon be almost imperative and you know something of the burden & strain of seeing work that ought to be done & if done now would advance the work years on its way and yet cannot be don

McLaren saying she expects to be in Tabriz by the 25th of Sept which we fear precludes the possibility of intercepting her as we might easily have done only four days from here as she must already have passed Tiflis and the Russian Consul from here who was to look out for her only left here last Wednesday and would probably miss her. We shall probably wait now till we hear more definitely from her and then Dr R. will go on to meet her. We hope that thus he will get a rest. The great drawback is the unsettled dangerous state of the border on the direct road to Tabriz.

There was an other matter I wished to speak about but am not sure to whom it should go first, to you or to Mr. Wiggin. I believe the "Hand book" provides for an allowance $150 outfit money to a married missionary after the first year. I wonder if I am not eligible for that. My expenses as a result of my coming out single & doubling up out here have been a little heavier than they might have otherwise. In addition to this I had a bill of Lt. 13. charged to me personally for excess freight when I came out though the excess freight was my medical outfit. Then too my move here while the actual freight on what I brought from Harpoot has been paid by the mission I am at a loss of several Lt. on what I had to leave behind and sell at a loss because too bulky or because the freight would eat up the price. It is impossible to estimate my loss exactly but under the circumstances I feel justified in asking for the additional $150. allowed after the second year.

I asked the treasurer in Harpoot to straighten out matters for me and sent him the only record I had of what was due me & what due the medical department but it seems now those bills &c have been lost and I stand on the books with a debit against me instead of a credit of about £T22. I think possibly with the $150.00 help I can manage to get out of debt next year. I have tried not to ask for any more of the Boards funds than was absolutely necessary and were it not for a fear of being in debt on the treasurers books would not ask for this now.

We praise the Lord for the better news from China. May the wars pestilence and famine of the past & present year open the doors for the coming of his Kingdom

Faithfully yours
Clarence D. Usher

P.S. I presume you have heard long ere this what we have learned just to-day. Miss Elsworth is to be married to Vice Consul Capt Anderson of Sivas in October & has already left the school work.

Rev. C. D. Ussher, M. D.
Van, Sept. 17, 1900

Treas

MAR 21 1901

MAR 27 1901

Van Turkey Asia
Feb. 23d 1901

Rev Jas. L. Barton D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Congregational House Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton :-

Your good letter of Dec 18th was duly received and welcome. I thank you most heartily for your encouraging words and I pray that I may be more worthy of the esteem in which I am held.

We all feel sorry that the associate teacher for Van failed of appointment. We hope and pray that the right one may be found ere long. If you were on the ground and could see how worn Dr. & Mrs. Raynolds are and how much heavier their burdens are than any one ought to bear you would realize even more than you do how great is the need not only of a lady teacher but of an other man. Now I know you will groan in spirit at the suggestion for I know that Van is not the only needy place unsupplied.

First let me state briefly the condition of the work and its need and afterwards perhaps I can make a helpful suggestion

"I doubt if ~~the evangelical work~~ ~~here~~ it has ever been in so encouraging a condition as now, ~~Not encouraging~~ not so far as making Protestants is concerned but decidedly so regarding the hope for making Christians. We have had for some time an open door in the city so far as Gregorians are concerned but the villages have been practically closed. Now however there has been a change and through our orphan work & the marriage of quite a number of our girl orphans a door has been opened in the villages and they are begging for teachers and eager for the Gospel. When the young men from our "Theological class" go out to the villages they are frequently kept talking all night. Where they go for a day they are urged by the natives to stay a week. They preach sometimes two or three times a day in the Gregorian churches and at night gather the people in the stables to talk of Christ. ~~Time forbids or I might~~

give you many interesting examples of their work. Last week two of them going together had religious conversation with 40 people on the road to and from a near village besides talks to uncounted numbers in two large villages. An other was kept talking day and night & preached in the Jam twice in 18 hours. He returned late the 2d evening very tired, not having slept a moment since he left but full of joy in the privilege that had been his.

Having so many orphans here brings hundreds of villagers (relatives and friends) from all parts of the Vilayet. They of course are brought by the boys to see Dr. Raynolds and thus an opportunity given of sowing the seed, not only in their hearts but, through them, in otherwise inaccessible villages and some of the fruit evident from such sowing is very cheering. Dr. Raynolds could occupy all his time in such work & in the villages if he were free to do so and it would need but the slightest encouragement to have at least a dozen men from

as many different villages come to talk
with him each day." We have our church
and Sunday schools both here in the
"Gardens" and also in the city, and two
general prayer meetings during the week,
besides three meetings for women and
numerous committee meetings. The
services and or general meetings are
conducted in rotation by Dr R. the preacher
& myself. Dr. R also having frequently
the Sunday morning and Wednesday P.M.
meetings - These in addition to the Boys
meetings. In addition Dr. R. has I think
8 classes in the school each week - The treasury
work of the mission station & Orphanages,
and all the correspondence about the
500 orphans. The treasury work is
a very heavy burden and hinders him
much in his work with the villagers &
in personal work with the boys & young
men. Next Monday we expect to
celebrate Dr. R's 62d birthday. I fear a
continuation of the present strain will
make the future celebrations very few
though a lightening of the burden might

give us yet many years of active valuable service. — I refrain from enumerating Mrs. Raynolds' burdens but they are equally great.

You may well ask What do the new comers do to help? I can only answer - for the ladies - as much as they can. Their hands are full. Miss McL. is acquiring the language rapidly & has what classes she can teach in English &. Mrs Ussher has 13 periods in the school each week besides her own lessons in Armenian and her household duties.

Of my medical work I have written you before. It in addition to my work with the Theological class and preaching keeps me busy. I cannot state just now the number of patients seen last year. The operations during the last 6 months numbered 140 and the patients during the same time about 2000. I would gladly try to relieve Dr. Raynolds of the treasury work if I could but my forte is not in that line and I am away too much to make it feasible if my time permitted.

The medical work is capable of great development. As an agency for reaching Turks and Kurds it is second to none. I have many cordial invitations from influential Kurdish chiefs to visit them besides Kaimakams of several sections. Our shorthandedness, however, prevents my even going to villages farther away than one hour for medical service. The hospital is much in favor and needs enlarging. The present condition of the work, I think undoubtedly warrants a request for an other man to supply immediate needs to say nothing of the fact that Dr. & Mrs Raynolds are both past 60 and naturally cannot be expected to continue their present rate of work indefinitely. Some new man ought to be getting broken into harness.

So far as I am concerned I love both preaching & practicing and like to unite the two but I would be glad to have more time for evangelistic work. The rule in the medical department is to have the dispensary open only three days in a week but even with a trebling of the price on other days as a protection to my other work I am kept busy most of the other days which are also surgical days. Two physicians could keep at work all the time. My receipts have not been less than Lt.25 for any month during the past year and have run as high as Lt. 80. I have rented a hospital, (paid rent in advance for 3 years) equipped it with 24 beds &c & bought instruments and laid in a supply of drugs sufficient for a good drug business for 6 months all clear and a balance on hand. Henceforth expences ought to be tolerably light and a fair surplus. A permanent hospital is desirable and with the permission of the Prudential Committee could be paid for by the medical work here. The probability is that the medical department can turn over to the mission work either in property or cash each year at least the equivalent of the salary of a married missionary.

With this in mind I feel bold to make the following statement and suggestion.

Before any such thought had entered my mind I had written you more than once of an old friend one of our original circle of "King's Sons" in Montreal. Nathaniel Grace, M.D. L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S. (Eng) Graduate of McGill University Medical Col Montreal and now practicing in England. We were associated in Christian work in Montreal before either of us studied medicine and I know him well as an earnest Christian diffident in public speech but earnest in personal work. I have also met his wife and heard much of her as an earnest christian a B.A. of McGill University. They were married the same week that I was.

I have corresponded with Dr. Grace and and last post brought me his consent to consider seriously association with me in the Lord's work in Van. He had before his medical training a successful business career and would I think be able to take the treasury work most acceptably. Only the feeling that he would ~~at~~ be expected to preach as well as practice has deterred him from offering himself for missionary work before.

He used to speak quite well in prayer meetings I should think he might work into public speech here though he feels that that is not his forte.

Pardon me for having made this so long. If you feel that you can atall encourage us to hope for Dr. Grace will you not kindly let us know at the earliest opportunity as in such an event I wish to prevent him making a permanent arrangement with his present medical associate.

We have sufficient house room for them so that the building of an other residence would not be necessary at least not till the families increased considerably.

Mrs Usher has been minded to write you for a long but says she has deferred so long she is ashamed to now. She joins me in warm regards to yourself & Mrs Barton who is often in our prayers as are you also

Yours
Faithfully yours
Clarence D. Usher

Nathanael Grace Esq M.D., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S.
31 St Agnes Place
Kennington Park
London Eng.

Van, Feb. 23, 1901

APR 21 1902

APR 29 1902

Van Turkey Asia
March 22d 1902

ear Dr. Barton:—

It is rather late to say welcome back from your long journey. I planned many times hile you were in India to write you but procrastination and uncertainty as to where to reach you stole y privilege and deprived me of the pleasure. Since your return I have delayed purposely for knew you would be overwhelmed with correspondence and that an other letter to read before you aught up with what was behind might prove burden.

It has been a great joy to me to know that our rayers have been answered and Mrs. Barton is tter. Mrs. Ussher joins me in kindest regards to er.

You will want to know how we are gettin on. First as a household. The Lord has bles is with a beautiful little boy now nearly 10½ Mo ld. He is amusing himself now trying to get hold of his mother's hair pins. Pulling the more hair to turn her head. He is a great discourager of ndustry except what pertains to him. We are ery happy in our home life and comfortable in our home and thank the Lord heartily for a share in this good work.

From the 10th of January until last week, Miss McLaren was a guest in our house. As you have already heard perhaps she had a most severe attack of typhoid malarial fever. I have never seen a worse case. Her recovery was certainly an answer to prayer. She is well now and rapidly regaining strength. Mrs. Ussher is very tired and suffers much with back ache. We all find this altitude makes us nervous and it is difficult not to be irritable.

" Dr & Mrs Raynolds have for a long time been working beyond their strength. Mrs Raynolds especially, & now she is giving out. — Dr. & Mrs. R. complete in Novr their 30th year in Van, and several times lately, Mrs R. has remarked, that she would probably not live to see the end of the 31st year. There is no evidence of immediate dissolution but she looks worn and much older than a year ago. She & Dr R. are both 63 yrs old.

We have waited long and patiently for the reïnforcements which do not seem any nearer now than two years ago. We know you are doing your best and now that you are back our hopes revived a little. We realize however the old saying "Hope deferred maketh the heart faint." I am surprised that Solomon didn't put sick instead of faint.

We do pray most earnestly that the reinforcements may come soon. I seems so hard and cruel to leave Mrs. Raynolds wearing herself out so rapidly. I tremble to think what the conditi of the work will be when Dr. Raynolds goes. He too is failing rapidly. His wonderful mind & memory are beginning to show the strain. I am insisting that he must take a vacation this summer though how either he or Mrs. Raynolds are to be spared I cannot see. It will not be very long till Van & Bitlis will need a new missionary. The medical work here is more than enough for one man. If Dr. R were gone & I had to rattle around in his place I would be compelled to drop the medical work or else leave the other work undone. We won't ask for reinforcement in that line till compelled to but when we do we hope there will be some one ready to jump in and take up the reins.

I am very much distressed about Miss Knapps health. She must go home as soon as she can possibly get out of the country. I have hopes that a sea voyage will help her greatly. I am starting a vote to-day for her return. She has been out nine years so is entitled to a furlough but if not her health is such now from gastric disorder that she cannot live a year in Bitlis. I have some doubts about her ability to get out of the country in her weak condition. Mr Cole will take her north when he goes to meet the Underwoods. Mamie Cole may go with her.

"The mission voted me permission to use surp
medical receipts not to exceed Lt. 300. per an
for three years to extend the medical work &ac
hospital facilities. I have a fine hospita
and if the Lord sends the money hope to b
this summer. Possibly the entire sum wi
come from native sources.

I presume Dr Raynolds has forward
you my medical report with his station rep
I would like copies of the medical report
sent to the same addresses as I sent t
with the addition of one to Lady Lee Anders
Dublin Ireland.

Please give my regards to Dr Strong, Dr Da
Mc Wiggin and other friends in the rooms if yo
think of it.

Yours most faithfully
Clarence D. Ussher

Rec C. D. Ussher M.D. Mch 22, 1902

Rev. C. D. Ussher, M.D. 270
Van Turkey Asia
May 7th 1902

JUN 10 1902

JUN 27 1902

Dear Dr Barton:-

I presume Dr. Raynolds'
s have kept you well posted
the condition of the work in
and nothing is necessary
ny part. Still I enjoy your
letters so much that I
I am willing to inflict
for the sake of hearing
n you occasionally. Possibly
I may mention some
s which Dr. Raynolds does
touch.
First perhaps you would
to know just the health
of the Station.
r. Raynolds is now 63 yrs
but shews remarkable
er. Ever since the event
as been over burdened &
al times both he & I have
d complete collapse but the
has been merciful to us

and though much worn and feeling that he has not long to work he is still doing more than I am.

Mrs Raynolds is the same age and as you know was laid aside for some years by nervous trouble. She is a marvel of energy but her very nervousness compels her to do more than she ought and with 200 orphan girls & the Bible readers to look after besides a certain amount of school work she is burdened beyond her strength. Miss Patrunky has just arrived to help especially with the orphans supported by German funds. She seems very nice and we hope she will be a real help.

Miss McLaren has just recovered from as severe an attack of typhoid fever as I have ever seen. The ulcers perforated the intestine but the inflammatory process apparently walled off the peritoneum & saved her life. She has not recovered her full strength but is again attending to her school duties.

Since the birth of our little one Mrs. Ussher has been considerably tied to home through superintending the Kindergarten & teaching music in the school, & Eng Bible in the theological class. For a while she had 13 classes a week. ~~the~~ Miss McLaren has relieved her of her English classes since her recovery.

The only remaining member of the station is myself and you will of course insist I must not let modesty prevent my telling what I am doing & how the work appears to me.

I am thankful to say that the Lord has kept me well though often very tired. Of my medical work you will have read in my annual report which, by the way, I would like

to have multiplied and se
to the same list of friend
as given before.

In addition to the medical ~~report~~ work I have been able to preach twice a month here or in the city and to teach in the Theo. class and in the boys school. Every Friday afternoon I go to a near villag spend the remaining hours daylight seeing patients & the evening in talking to the villagers or holding evangelistic meetings. Comin as a physician gives me an entrée that I would not have otherwise. One of the theo students accompanies me & each looks forward with anticip tion to his turn. There is a peculia joy in giving the gospel to these benighted villagers. The inten eagerness with which they listen to the Gospel story in the modern language and their surprise at it as if they had known nothin of it before are deeply touching. Last Friday I went to Avnagie where after seeing about 15 patients we adjourned to a large stable & the people were so intensely eager that my companion Br. Yeghiazar and I talked to them till 10.30 P.M. Next morning I rose at 4.30 and after seeing some more patients made a quick ride to the city in time for breakfast

I wish I could write you an interesting account of of the spiritual progress and general appearance of the work but I am not equal to it.

There is really much to encourage. The church itself is waking up. Since the week of prayer they have given nearly Lt. 10.00 for home and foreign missions.

Recently, in view of the fact that next Nov. will complete Dr. & Mrs Raynolds 30th year in Van, I suggested that it would be nice if the ~~church~~ congregation could erect a church building as a memorial to their 30 years of service. For many years they have been worshiping in a school room calculated to hold about 400 or less and lately have been crowding 800 to 1000 into it every Sunday. The idea took to the extent that if permission can be obtained for a building the congregation stands ready to pay Lt200. within 2 years and hopes that the remaining Lt200 will be paid by others.

Every week, members of the congregation go out to near villages for Evangelistic work.

In the villages the Spirit is working and both priests and people are being truly converted. Recently when an order was sent out by the acting Catholicos forbiding our evangelists speaking in the churches, and a devout priest was called to Aktamar and severely censured for disobeying. The priest offered his resignation saying that his people were starving for for the bread of life and he could not deprive them of what little our evangelist could bring them. He was urged to withdraw his resignation. 20 men in one village & 6 in another united in a petition to have a protestant church & pastor in their village & promised to support the work.

Many of the villagers seem renewed men, and several priests are reading the Bible eagerly. We have calls for

more teachers than we ca
supply.

I have already made th
too long but I hope it
will not bore you.

It has been a great joy to
us to know that Mrs Bar
is better. Please give her
warm regards.

Yours faithfully

Clarence D. Uss

I am sorry to tell you th
the E.T.M. seems to have do
with "annual meetings" Harpoo
is so large & the constitution of th
mission so worded that H. rules th
mission & unless the other stati
will consent to meet at Harpoo
says there shall be no meeting.
5/6 majority is necessary to get a vote
through so it is impossible to pas
anything especially as those not vot
are counted in the negative & wha
H does not wish to pass it refu
to vote upon. The last thing sug
ted was that the the three Easter

stations should meet at Erzroom, (partly to advise them about their buildings), and that what ever action taken which concerned only the three stations represented should be approved by the rest of the mission. That suggestion was made by Mardin and unanimously voted by the three stations concerned. H again vetoed that. The other stations are rather chafing under what has been termed the "selfishness, injustice, & dog-in-the-manger spirit" of Harpoot. Recently an effort was made to pass an intersessional vote to the effect that those failing to vote should be be counted the same as if absent on furlough. The required majority of those voting to be sufficient to carry but again H. vetoed it. So we are in this position. We can't have a mission meeting & we cannot pass a vote unless H. says so. Some in other stations have suggested petitioning Boston for a separation of H. from the rest of the mission but it has not

quite come to that yet. I c
you know what the feeling
so you may not be taken
by surprise if some s
thing should happen

C. D. W.

Rev. Clarence D. Ussher

SEP 3 1902

SEP 24 1902

fidential

Van Turkey Asia

Aug 5th 1902

Dear Dr Barton:— Rec'd Sep. 6.

Your letter of June 28th reached me last week and I hasten to reply.

Thank you for your appreciative remarks about my letters. I consider myself one of the poorest correspondents that ever wrote.

You say you have heard indirectly that Miss McLaren is not to be married. I have been wondering how you got that information. I am the only one to whom she has mentioned the subject of her relations to Mr. Satow and only those to whom I have spoken of the matter are supposed to know the status of the case. Mr Satow has probably told two or three confidentially

I feel that you ought to know just how things stand & have Miss McLaren that she ought to write you on the subject. She says she does not know what to write & does not want any one else to write anything that will make a fool of her. As I have had the confidance of both parties to a certain extent perhaps it would be well for me to give you a little history of the case reserving only what I am not at liberty to mention.

At the time of the breaking of the engagement after Miss McL's sickness Mr. S. was not a thorough Christian though a member of the church of England His views regarding sabbath observance, wine drinking & other things did not harmonize with those of Miss McL's These things led her to feel that she ought not to continue the engagement & he on his part had reasons for feeling that it was not honorable for him to continue the engagement so it was mutually agreed to break it. They to continue their friendship. About that time the Lord used me to bring about Mr. S's conversion & consecration of himself to the Lord. This step led him to a decided change in many of his views & habits and the change was so marked that though nothing was said about it Miss McZ noticed that her former objections were gone & the old love grew stronger than before making her desire a renewal of the engagement Mr. S. has not yet fully gotten rid of his reason for withdrawing but say if he should (He undoubtedly will) she would desire a renewal of the engagement. — He is a member of a very worldly family who are opposed to the

match. Whether their influe
will be sufficient to keep him
from renewing the engagemen
I cannot say except that he
is a man of strong principl
and the opposition of others
does not influence him greatly

You will understand from
this that the probability is
the engagement will be renew
& Miss McL. seems to have no
doubt that it will be, for this
reason she has not written.
To say the engagement is end
would mislead you and not
having been definitely renew
she cannot well write that
she will be married as soon
as her successor can take he
place.

I want to say this, howeve
Whether she go or stay two mor
american ladies are imperativ
for the proper carrying on of
the work and were it not fo

our realization that the Board is hampered & distressed by lack of funds, and other stations are also in great need we would feel perfectly justified in asking for three new ladies and a new family. My medical work if properly attended to would take all my time The limitation I now put on it causes much complaint Dr Raynolds is 63 years old and aging rapidly if anything were to happen to him I should be compelled to drop my medical work entirely which would greatly offend the natives and embarras the work besides throwing my nine or ten medical employees out of work & closing hospital & dispensary with about 1000 liras of supplies on hand which would be damaged by lying idle. I acknowledge I am utterly incapable of doing what Dr. Raynolds is doing. If a new missionary should come it would take him, unless a much better student than ordinary and unhampered by work, at least two years to get to where he could deal directly with the natives and understand them.

It seems to me unfair and suicidal to overburden Dr. & Mrs Raynolds after 32 years of faithful service. If they could do no more work we need their advice & direction in the station & Mission & it will not do to have them break down.

I have not the heart to put things before them in a way to urge action as a station for I feel it would be cruel to even hint to them that they were approaching the time when they might have to retire from active life & that the rest of the station considered that time near enough to make application for their successors, and yet the fact remains.

Dr Raynolds has said to me several times lately that he feels he is failing & sometimes he thinks this year will be his last. Mrs Raynolds also is failing & getting very nervous again. She has gone to Surp Krikore for a two weeks rest before school reopens and I have about persuaded Dr Raynolds to visit

his cousins in Urumia
and attend their annual
meeting at the same time
as it is important to keep
in touch with them as
they are establishing head
quarters for their mountain
work in Van & are sending
two missionaries here one of
whom will locate here for
a year & tour from here.
The other will spend most
of his time in the mountains
I do hope & pray you will be
able to send two young ladies
with the McDowells - One at least
should be a trained kinder-
gartner. Two kindergartens
with perhaps 250 schollars & 3 miles
apart is too much for one lady
to look after especially if she is
to visit the homes of the children
& thus reach the parents. With a
trained worker I believe we
can have as many children as can
be cared for - Very hastily yours
Clarence D. Ussher

272

Copy.

Van, Turkey in Asia,

Sept. 29, 1902.

DEC 1 1902

DEC 1 1902

Rev. George P. Knapp,

Harpoot, Turkey.

Dear Mr. Knapp:-

Your letter of Sept. 13th to Dr. Raynolds and which you request should be shown to me is before me. I cannot tell you how much it hurt. Others have expressed the idea that they thought the tone of your letter insulting, but I am sure if you had understood the facts you would not have written so.

I sympathize with you in your love for your sister and pain at her condition, and my sympathy for your mother and high regard for Miss Grace incline me to reply at length to your letter.

In the first place you must remember that till after your sister left Bitlis there was no physician there and diagnosing and prescribing by mail are not the safest and most satisfactory methods of medical practice.

Van is from 30 to 36 hours from Bitlis or so far as time for the journey is considered, considering the necessity of stopping at night, about as far as from New York to Denver or Colorado Springs.

I have a hospital and medical practice which are not easy to leave and perhaps Bitlis has been over careful about calling me away and perhaps correspondence being so unsatisfactory has not taken sufficient advantage of that method.

Your sister, as you know, is very retiring and modest and hard to draw out of her shell, which may account for her having said nothing about her trouble till business made me a guest in Bitlis fourteen months ago. Then after I had been there some time she mentioned her digestive trouble and took treatment for it. Up to that time and for months after she was still fleshy and apparently strong though in reality very weak and excessively nervous and troubled with a very fickle stomach, two or three days well and then on the same diet again suddenly troublesome. Without realizing it she had injured her nervous system by dieting to keep down her flesh and yet doing full work on starvation rations.

Not knowing that her time for furlough had arrived I nevertheless urged her to come on with us, rest awhile in Van and then I would take her on to Tiflis or Batoum on her way home. She felt that she was needed in Bitlis and would not forsake the Misses Ely. I spoke to them about it and they finally succeeded in persuading her to visit Van for a rest and treatment.

She came to Van and improved to such an extent that after careful examination she was passed for insurance. After that her stomach suddenly gave out again, but only for a while, and when she left here for Bitlis she remarked that she was in condition to enjoy the journey. Dr. Raynolds escorted her and I think returned her to Bitlis in much better health than when she came here, but with the distinct understanding that she was to take the first possible opportunity of going to America. She requested me not to write you or any one else of the latter fact as she did not wish the natives to get hold of it through any possible mention of it in Harpoot or else where. Up to this time though weak and nervous, she was a robust looking girl.

Some time after her return to Bitlis, Miss Mary Ely wrote me that her digestion had given out again and she was losing flesh. She asked privately for instructions as to diet. Next week brought a letter from Miss Grace describing her symptoms and by return mail I sent her a long letter with as full instructions and diet list as I could give. My next letter in reply to her next seems to have been sequestered in the Bitlis post-office and several weeks were lost by each of us waiting to hear from the other. Upon receipt of her or Miss Ely's next letter I wrote at once to Dr. Barton of her condition urging her immediate recall and he wrote her, or rather, I think, Mr. Cole, to send her home without waiting for the vote of the mission. I had already suggested her going in the winter but Miss Grace thought she could not go till spring.

When she left Bitlis she was by no means in the emaciated condition in which your mother found her and of which she writes.

Your sister wrote me that the journey to Constantinople exhausted her so completely that she could not have gone on without a rest. The railroad and sea journeys (the latter were very rough) must have taxed her to the utmost.

I think the verdict of those who know the facts would be that no one could be justly blamed for her condition but herself that she was so unselfishly devoted to her work as to go beyond her strength, and the churches at home which by their small gifts compel their missionaries to live at high tension instead of sending enough funds and men to make it possible to do the necessary spiritual as well as secular work within proper hours. Perhaps Bitlis has not shown a sufficient willingness to accept help.

I think you do the Bitlis missionaries an injustice when you condemn them without knowing the facts. Things which are facts now were not necessarily facts two months ago.

You must remember that the last I saw of Miss Grace was eleven months ago, and at least six months before she left for America, and that the picture your mother paints was three months after she left Bitlis. Other people have become emaciated in less than three months and I doubt very much if she was anything like that when the Bitlis friends said good bye to her. We all love her as a dear sister and grieve deeply over her present condition. Your mother's letter is as much news to us as to you, and we pray with all our hearts and faith that our Father who "doeth all things well" may see fit to raise her up.

As your sister specially requested the Bitlis and Van friends not to write Harpoot about her affairs, saying she would give you what information she wished, do you think you are justified in blaming them for "a seeming effort to keep back from you the facts"?

I forgot to say that though Miss Grace may have contracted tuberculocis in her weakened condition I am absolutely positive there was none when she left here, and I doubt the advisability of letting the patch in the lung divert attention from the stomach and pancreas.

Please show this letter to Harpoot station and Dr. Barton and believe me,

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) Clarence D. Ussher.

Rev. C. D. Ussher, M. D. to
George P. Knapp, Harpoot-
Van, Sept. 29, 1902

Rev. C. D. Ussher M.D.

DEC 15 1902

Van Turkey
Nov. 12th 1902

HARRY WADE HICKS,

DEC 15 1902

Dear Dr. Barton:—

I have been intending writing you for some weeks but cannot find consecutive time enough to write what I wish.

Van has started an intersessional vote for a new missionary family. I presume the vote will get around to the Prudential Committee before very long.

I have already written you about the desirability of reinforcing Van station. I feel I cannot emphasize it too much. As I wrote you before, in view of the condition of other stations in Turkey Van would not ask for help before it absolutely needed it and when we did we would need it like the Texan his pistol.

then would be unable to do half what Dr R
does. The work is growing so rapidly now
that we have practically established four
outstations. Owing to our desire to reach the
Gregorian church and have as many
conversions as possible in it we have
urged converts not to leave the old church
but there are a number of villages
where converts have been ready to become
protestants and we have now practically
six evangelists in the field. They need to
be visited. The acting catholicos at Aktamar
has made a desperate attempt to stop their
work and even attempted the lives of three
of them thus bringing on him strong censure
from the Gov't. The officials offering to see

Dr. Raynolds has returned from Urumia in much better physical condition than when he left here. He has started in at his old lines of work and hardly allows himself an hour in the week for fresh air & exercise. Not but he feels the need of relaxation but as he says he has not time. He has more to do than one man ought to do — Excuse Master Neville for smudging this.—

That dear Dr. R is failing and losing his power in the language is becoming very evident and makes me fear that the time is not far distant when the responsibility of the station will be thrown on me and I assure you it will be a sorry day for the work when it is left to me. If an emergency should arise I would have to drop my medical work entirely from

that the guilty ones were
thoroughly punished accordi
to law if we would permi
Persecution has been some
severe in a few places bu
the work grows proportiona
Villages hitherto quite
hostile are asking for
protestant teachers bu
unfortunately as a resu
of the "event" & subsequ
oppression few place
are able to care for the
teacher if they would
few have enough public
spirited men to help th
Only those whose famili
have special need of the
school feel any responsi
ty for the children of the
village.

Our appropriations
now including or usi
for general work the sum
intended for annual
meeting, is inadequate f
the barest needs of the w

We are trying to compel
self support in every branch
but as the policy was been
"help" for 30 years and
~~the~~ catholics are exceedingly
free with their money it is
up hill work.

All the present force
are burdened beyond their
strength. Mrs Ussher
only three weeks after
the birth of our little
girl is pumping & playing
the organ in the Kinder-
garten as I write because
she feels she is enough
needed to run the risk
of future trouble which I
very much fear.

Mrs Raynolds & Mrs
McLaren are wearing
their nerves out.

I write this not because
I do not know that your

heart is heavy with similar news from all the other missions but to put us with them in the list of needy ones and that you may be able to tell others & stir them.

Our hearts are made glad by the hope of Miss Norton's coming next summer but if you ask us what our needs are I would put them thus.

1 In addition to Miss Norton two lady teachers for the girls school. If Miss McLaren should remain her time can be more than occupied with the city schools. Miss Norton also helping there

2 Also a missionary (married) to superintend the boys school

and manual training & machinery. One endeavoring among us to manage the touring.

3 If Dr Raynolds should be called away we would need an other missionary to take the treasury & the spiritual work among the schools & orphanages also the preaching & church work as we have no ordained pastors in the field.

If he could be a medical man & take charge of the hospital &c in my absence I would be glad to do touring

These are not all who could be economically used but those which seem most necessary to put the statio approximately on a good working basis. If we ha funds for enlargement men to do the work there

a strong demand for highe
schools.

I must not write
more now.

All the circle would joi
me in warm regards to
Mrs Barton and the
friends at Cong'l Hous
and Auburndale, Newt
&c

Yours very heartily

C. D. Ussher

Mr Campbell a young
Englishman is visiting wi
us and holding daily mee
We look for a rich bless
Mr McDowell held me
last week before he left
for the Mountains.

Yours C. D. Ussh

~~Ans'd~~ Recd. MAR 3 1903

Ans'd MAR 5 1903

Re C. D. Ussher, M.D. 274.

Van Turkey Asia

Jan 27th. 1903

Dear Dr. Barton :-

Your letter with the account of the interview with Pres. Roosevelt & Secy. Hay came by last week's post. Accept our thanks. We were all much interested and will be more interested to know the result. Apropos of the visit to the Pres. the Turkish government sent an imperative order to close my hospital at once but it isn't closed yet and won't be till Mr. Leishman orders me to close or the gov't uses force to close it. I have all the local officials including the Vali & Moavine with me. They do not wish the hospital closed but the order leaves them no choice but to obey and reproves them for not having obeyed the former order. The Inspector who sealed up the orphanage rights as a competent licensed physician to proper environment for practice. That to attempt surgery in the native houses would be little short of murder &c. &c. I have assured Mr Leishman that if he will permit it I will fight the order to the last ditch and I have no doubt of a successful issue. If the worst should come I would not be rash or hot headed but would compel the gov't to use a show of force at least before I would allow the hospital closed. I am called now to an urgent case in the city so must close.

Miss Norton writes that she has not yet heard anything from the W.B.M. about her appointment. The only information she has is from you or Dr Daniels that the Prudential Committee has passed her. Can it be that medicines in Harpoot and who has attempted to close hospital and dispensary several times and who is even now trying to have my license revoked, is at the bottom of it.

I have written the minister a full account of the matter through Mr. Peet and have stated to him the various lines of argument I will use here.

First I refuse to accept any such order except through our minister. I have also presented a list of arguments which the authorities here accept as conclusive regarding my rights to have a hospital. The first of these is that this hospital is become "adet" having existed over 8 years. It is not my personal property but the property of the mission which has had a medical work here for more than 30 years.

The other points refer to my

the W. B. has forgotten or pig
holed her? Mrs. Usshe
believe, is writing you ab
this. Possibly the death of
Miss Child has been the
cause of her being forg

Mr. Campbell leaves
Wednesday for Bitlis. Mi
Patrunky is just recov
from Smallpox. Doro
was baptised last Sun
Her vaccination has not ta
& I fear she may take th
disease as Miss P. is in
the room adjoining our
sitting room.

Very hastily, with wa
greetings to Mrs. Barton & t
children & to all the fr
in Cong'l House.

Yours faithfully
C. D. Usshe

275

Mrs. C. D. Ussher

Ans'd MAR 3 1903

Van, Turkey,
Jan. 31, 1903.

Dr. J. L. Barton
Boston, Mass.

Ans'd MAR 5 1903

My dear Dr. Barton,

You must consider me a very worthless correspondent, but I have felt that Dr. Ussher could keep you so much better informed as to the doings of our little world at Van than I could that I would spare your time to read my letters.

Still I have wanted to write to you for a long time and especially since the appointment of Miss Norton have I intended to do so.

First, I want to tell you how very glad and thankful we are that the Prudential Committee accepted her papers. Of course as an old friend of hers I, especially look forward to welcoming her there. She is pure gold, and I feel certain will be a wonderful power for good here. We cannot help feeling a little anxious that we have received no word from the Woman's Board in regard to her appointment. Can it be that they have overlooked her case? Of course she is waiting for definite news to know what to expect and to prepare for her journey. Perhaps by the time this reaches you the matter will be settled.

Dr. Ussher has told you about the last occupant of the "Ussher's private hospital ward", as our spare bedroom is called. It will be a miracle if our precious baby girl doesn't contract this dreadful disease of small pox, as all our attempts at vaccination have been fruitless; still we know that whatever comes, our duty to care for the sick one is plain and God is able to care for us all.

We have been much interested in the accounts of the Washington conference in regard to Turkish matters and trust that a lasting good may come from it.

We have much faith
our strong Presiden

As you can well imag
my work this past year
not been strictly missio
but the care of the ho
with its two little one
the sick, besides doing
I can in the kinder
has more than filled
time.- But if my wor
not evangelistic it is
cessary and so I am
happy in filling this
corner-

Hoping you will for
my long silence and
the best of wishes.

I remain
Yours sincerely
Elizabeth F. Ussh
(Mrs. C. D.)

Rev. G. D. Ussher M.D. 276

ate 3 copies Van Turkey Asia
June 29th 1903

dear Dr. Barton:— ANS'D JUL 22 1903

I have been intending
write you for several posts
t some-how it seems to be
st impossible to find
e for the necessary correspond-
. To tell the truth we are
of us rushed to the verge of
break down and I doubt
Boston realizes our need.
Now it seems cruel for
to say that, after the
ts which have been made
Van but I will explain
ter.

A few weeks ago having
erious doubt that the present
e including Miss Patrusky
ld be able to stand the
in of the next year even
the help of Miss Norton and
rning that Miss Bond was
ut to leave Erzroom, we

Missionaries, seeing no other means of relief, decided to deny ourselves several things which here-to-fore had seemed essential and to invite Miss Bond to come to Van for a year to help in the general work we to pay her expenses and a modest salary. Unfortunately, it seemed, Miss Bond had already made her plans so deffinitely that she could not change them.

We still remain in the same half broken down state. We thank the Lord for the prospective help of Miss Norton but even with all the present force this is not enough. She too will be overburdened from the moment she takes hold of the work.

Your letter to Miss McL. received to day suggests that she should stay a year or "till" Miss Norton should be able to "take charge of the schools." It seems to us who are bearing the burden at this end that it would be sheer cruelty as well as injustice to put this burden on Miss Norton even though she had a perfect command of the language. If you realized our condition and the needs of the work you could not suggest such a thing. We need both and an other

Now dear Dr. Barton please don't think I am scolding and don't think I am not assured of your warm thoughtful sympathy for the Van work & workers. We love you & we know you love us. I am simply trying to help you to realize a condition which only one on the ground can realize.

Though we must let much go there is so much that must be done that we are all getting into a

condition which is liable to
really injure the Lord's work.
Van D. and Mrs. Raynolds a
tired beyond endurance and are
liable either to explosions o
irritability which give an utterly
false impression of the Lord's
servant, or to sudden & complete
prostration. Mrs. Raynolds got
so worn out that in one of the
busiest times we had to
send her to S. Krekore for rest.
Dr. R. holds on but sometimes
his worn appearance alarms
me. I know natives have
talked about my irritability and
I am having a hard fight to
keep myself within bounds.
I used to be considered "patient".
Half the time I am too tired to
sleep.

Miss Patrumkey is killing
herself. I have arranged to
send Miss McLaren & Mrs Ussher
to Artemede the end of this week
in the hope that they will get
rested enough to stand the tax
of Mission meeting and the
School Commencement & Jubilee

premises.

My head whirls now so I can write no more.

We have not urged our need more because we believe you do not forget us and we know that Mardin and other stations must be in much the same condition.

In addition to the needs of the girls and boy's schools it is imperative that some one should be getting into harness to make it possible for Dr & Mrs Raynolds to have a vacation. Dr R. has been home but twice in over 30 years. My turn for a furlough is drawing near and I need it but I *could not* leave the burden on Dr. R. I would feel like a murderer. Some one else ought to be ready to take up the work in 1905 the time for Dr R's next furlough &

there are many reasons why I should desire a furlough in 1906 if I can keep going till then. I am tired very tired but will try to get 10 days rest this summer.

May the Lord make it possible for you to send the right man to Van in the near future.

Mrs Ussher joins me in warm greetings to Mrs Barton. Our two children are well but feeling the heat & their teeth. Neville has but seven teeth though over two years old.

All is quiet in this region. Tax collectors severe. We hear of Military preparations to besiege Sassoon.

Yours very sincerely
Clarence D Ussher

June 30th

I have some hopes of seeing my brother here next month. He is now in Naples and will make an effort to reach Van in August By coming through Russia via Tiflis it is now possible to come within four days of Van by rail and the rest of the way in a carriage making Van now one of the easiest of the interior stations to reach.

We are occupying the new hospital and are putting up a new church building which is to seat 1500. The foundations are already laid.

Prof Harris presented me with £300 for my Hospital which pays much of the debt. He also is sending me 48 iron bedstead. The above gift liberated Dr Raynold's money which now secures the church

The Lord has been very
good to us. There have been
many conversions this year
and we feel very hopeful of
the Lord's blessing on our
present church membership
which heretofore has been
very backward. We are havin
all members renew their
covenant & cutting off tho
who fail to do so. It will lesse
numbers but add strength
Regards to all friends in Cong'l
House. Yours

C.D.W.

Rev. C. D. Ussher

Rec'd SEP 23 1903

Artemid Van

July 28th 1903

Dear Dr Barton:-

Dr. Raynolds has asked me to write you regarding the arrangements for Miss Norton's coming.

We understand Miss Norton will sail the first week in Sept. from Boston. We know nothing of how long she will stop in London nor by what route she will come. We have had no newspapers for some weeks and do not know the conditions in Northern Turkey nor whether trains are running through safely but presume all is safe there and that Miss Norton will come by rail across Europe in which case she will probably reach Cons'ple about the end of Sept. [illegible] There she will robably meet a German lady oming to help Miss Patrunky nd the two will come together

to Batum where they will
be met at the Steamer by the
U.S. Consul. From there we
will provide escort. She
will come by rail to Igdir
and either by carriage (?) or
horse from there in four or at
most five days. She will
need to keep us informed by
telegraph as to when she reaches
Con'ple & when Batum.

She can address by telegraph
simply "Americans Van"

If Mr Swett has been
careful to send her things
long in advance she may
have them here this winter
If they are not shipped till
Sept. she will probably see
none of them till next spring
All new goods passing through Russia
even in transit pay a heavy
duty so it is desirable that
she should have as little as

possible of what is new with her. The Russian Custom's officials are very thorough in their search as a rule.

She will need to be prepared for cold as well as heat on the journey for the Igdir plain is hot but the mountain passes are liable to be cold. A steamer rug is a valuable protection.

Perhaps you wonder why I write from Artemid. I shall have to confess that I have ignominiously collapsed. Last Sunday week I nearly fainted during an ordination service and Monday I had to sit down several times during an operation and let Dr. Raynolds continue it. Since then I have been unable to eat anything without distress. and have been unable to stand or walk for more than a few minutes at a time without causing

a feeling of collapse and danger
of falling if I do not sit down.
Dr. Raynolds & the station
insisted on my giving up
work entirely for a few wee
I am better today and hope t
be able to see patients tho no
operate - next week.

I have been over tired for
at least nine months an
a few days of enforced rest
three weeks ago, because of
broken arm, brought abou
a reaction which I could n
overcome.

Excuse mistakes. I cannot
write more just now.

Regards to Mrs Barton fro
myself & Mrs Ussher.

An other letter to Miss M
from home urges her return
says her father is not well.
She cannot leave till some o
beside Miss Norton comes.

Faithfully yours

Clarence D. Ussh

Rev. C. D. Ussher M.D. Rec'd MAR 22 1904

Van Turkey Asia

Feb 21/22d 1904

Ans'd APR 14 1904

Dear Dr. Barton:—

I have been owing you a letter for a long time and I am utterly ashamed of my procrastination re the report for which you asked.

I am getting to the point where I hope to write a report but have not reached it yet.

I enclose the bare data or statistics for last year in order that you may not be entirely in the dark.

There are many things of which I wish to write you but it is almost impossible to get half an hour without interruptions.

It is Sunday night and more than an hour after my bed time but I know if I do not write now I shall be unable to reach you by this post. It is not my custom to write letters on Sunday. This is the first in a long time.

God has been good to us during the past year. You were informed I believe of my escape with nothing worse than a broken arm from an accident that might have been fatal. Also you know of my break down as a result of the reaction brought on by a few days rest. My arm is almost as good as ever and my health is much improved though I feel chronically tired & lacking in vigor. My sickness and absence from work brought the medical department out Lt 203 in debt when Dr. Raynolds closed his accts. and strangely this is just the difference between the receipts of last year and this. However you will be glad to know that it (the debt) is already reduced to less than Lt 100 and I hope in the next few months to clear it off entirely.

Just now there are 14 patients in the hospital & 3 more booked to enter tomorrow for major operations. The one for Tuesday will be one of the most serious I have undertaken as it involves the removal of tumors involving all the large vessels & nerves of the neck almost to the median line on both sides. I almost dread it but it is the only chance of saving the man's life & I hope to relieve him of intolerable suffering. I have already made the same operation successfully three times but not on such bad cases.

As Miss McLaren informed you the Lord blessed us with an other daughter Dec. 16th 1903. She is much like Neville but darker & smaller. Growing rapidly & bids fair to make a good playmate for him and Dorothea.

We are rejoiced that Miss McLaren will not have to leave in the Spring. We need her and an other besides a missionary family. The work would be very encouraging but for the political conditions.

I do not think I am at all inclined to be an alarmist but I do not feel easy about the spring prospects.

The government is actually murdering the people with taxes. They have added and added special taxes till the original heavy taxes are about doubled. There are fourteen different taxes now being wrung from the people and in addition they are forcing the payment of the massacre year taxes and collecting taxes from that time till now on men killed in the "event." Cooking utensils and clothing bedding &c have been taken from those who had nothing else and the exposure consequent has

caused a number of deaths. Th
people are being impoverished to the
last degree and are getting desper
Revolutionists find them easy to per
and a rupture in the spring is almos
certain. I am laboring to the exten
of my ability to persuade people of t
worse than futility of making a brea
but many say they would rather h
a massacre and die than di
thus slowly. Military activity is gre
and now a large army has form
a complete cordon around the Mou
district and the air is filled with
rumors of massacres & pillage.
think personally that no massacre
has yet occurred but the people a
in such terror that they send
word every time there is the slight
move on the part of the military
I have arranged a code with Mr
and in the event of trouble or
danger he can wire me. I will
try to arrange a code also with Mr P
though the presence of a consul he
makes that hardly necessary. He f
that trouble will come is catching & we find ou
affected by it. Would that the U.S. could do so
to put an end to this desperate state of affai
No other nation can, I am persuaded. It
might be well to let the President know
that there is considerable danger to Amer
life & property but don't let them order u
out of the country in the event of trouble
we won't desert the people when they need us. L
to Mrs Barton & friends. Faithfully C.D. Usshe

Mrs Ussher sends best greetings

Rev. C. D. Ussher, M.D. 278

Van, Turkey

May 16th 1904

Rec'd JUN 13 1904

Ans'd JUN 23 1904

My dear Dr Barton:-

Accept my warm thanks for your good cheering letter just received & for the enclosed leaflet with quotation from Prof Harris I had not seen it before. It makes me feel very humble. I realize that what he said ought to be true but he has greatly misjudged me and I fear it will lead you and others to put more confidence in me than my work & ability warrant. To be honest before God I must say that I feel myself very inefficient in every way and I feel like a hypocrite in allowing such a testimonial to go unrefuted. It is true I was not responsible for its being printed but I feel that it does a great injustice to all the other missionaries not one of whom is doing less than I. & I must confess to being not only inefficient but lazy and careless these are my besetting sins & I must fight them continually or I would get *nothing* done. I am tired too nearly as tired as last summer when I broke down but the reason is not that I do so much but that I have not the faculty of conserving my time.

(I am interrupted now by a hurry up call to the Vali's to see his nephew who is very ill I may not get back before post goes)

Post closes in five minutes so must be brief or miss it. I have had some photos of hospital & wards taken but they are not good enough to get prints from for an illustrated article so must try again.

We are all well & working hard. Sunday services crowded hundreds turned away besides overflow meeting of about 500 including orphans.

The whole country is in terror our only assurance of quiet is our good strong Vali. People are sending in from the villages to enquire whether there is to be a massacre or not. Some wretches have spread the report that today & Thursday have been set for an attack & I am trying to get proof & assurance as to who started the report & who made threats &

the Vali promises to deal promptly & energetically with him as he did last ti exiling the culprit on th spot. Something has occur in Sasoon or Mush. The English, French & Russian consuls have been ordered th Revolutionary bands seem to b coming in from Russia & i some cases have had seriou brushes with the Kurds. Eve report helps to stir the Kurd up more. Kurds in Zuverst cut down 75 fruit trees belonging to Armenians among whi were seven on property belo to the station. I am makin a demand on the Gov't for Lt. 30 for the damage done & the fruit lost, I will try to sec justice for the Armenian suffe as well. We are feeling the ne of a summer residence of own near the lake and are contemplating the purchase of a field & rocky promontory near Artemid. It is now bare & shadeless but is consequently cheap 15 or 16 liras for four acres or more and nearly ideal in situation when beautified and built up it will be worth 200 or 300 liras.

Of course we have no appropriation for any such venture. Last year I paid out of my own pocket Lt 5 for a summer outing place for the station. This year we could not rent a suitable place for less than 8. Lt. & Lt 10 was demanded for the place we desired. This is of course beyond our means. Miss McLaren Donates $100 toward the project. The medical department owes me personally Lt 50 which I shall put into it & perhaps others will help a little

The manual says something which gives the impression that the Board expected provide a summer residence for its missionary families. If there is any possibility of an appropriation for this purpose it would not come amiss especially as the Underwoods write that they feel the must get out of Bitlis in the summer as the political conditions, constant fear & rumor & being shut in by the mountains is depressing them beyond endurance. We have invited them to come here. Ergroom folks found Artemid delightful last summer & expressed a desire to come every year. It is an almost ideal place for a vacation & is near enough to Van for me to ride in &

out every day or two.

I have sent for the owner of the property & if we can come to terms I shall buy at once & start work on the house next week. There is stone enough on the premises for the first story & the remainder will be brick. We will neither plaster nor board the rooms this year so as to keep within our funds & hope to get up at least a shelter for this year then finish gradually.

Last week I averaged 23 patients in hospital. Am trying to cut down.

Schwester Clara the German trained nurse sent by pastor Lohmann for the orphanage is a jewel and helps me immensely. There is work enough to take all of a physicians time in the hospital alone in fact

two physicians could be kept
busy but the people are getti
too impoverished to support
the physicians they need.

Excuse this hasty scrawl
I have been expecting the
man to call for the post ev
minute so have been rac
Kindest regards to Mrs B
also to Dr. Strong & family
Mrs. Means' letters are a
great cheer to us. We
are delighted at the prospe
of Mr Yarrows' coming. Ple
urge him to come early en
to allow us to use a tent o
the road as it will make
the journey much easier
for them. This must be befo
the 15th of Sept. I presume
it will fall to me again to
meet the party though that
not decided. We must know
long enough ahead to mak
all arrangements & get to
Russia by the time they do. Yours sincer

C.D. Uss

Drs. C. D. Ussher 279 S

REC'D AUG 22 1904

Van Turkey

July 26th 1904

Dear Dr. Barton

ANS'D NOV 10 1904

I wrote you a long letter the night before last when I was very tired & on reading it over I find so many errors in spelling &c that I cannot send it.

Yesterday we moved to Artameed & the Ussher family are occupying the lower story of our new house. I come in to the city three times a week for medical work & sometimes will have to stay in over Sunday to preach.

We are all well but some of us must confess

available cash into it. M
McLaren & Miss Norton ha
done the same. Dr Raynold
prefers to stay in the city all
summer & Mrs. Raynolds i
now camping beside the h
& as she prefers a tent we ha
not asked them to share
expense. The Yarrows al
will need ~~the~~ place. The
Germans offered Lt. 15 tow
it but I have neither refus
nor accepted. Harpoots exp
makes me careful of giving
them too great financial
rights in our property. We
have however invited them
to occupy a room when rea
If we get into a "hole" we sha
have to accept whatever help
we can get out of it.

All join in warmest greeti
to all the Boston friends

We have been at a loss to understand the increase in oppression & the fiendish treatment being meeted out to the village Armenians during the past few weeks but the news by today's mail that "the Sultan had granted all the demands of the powers for reforms for the Armenians" explains it. They are evidently "carrying out the reforms."

I never felt more like using strong language in my life. In three years, at the present rate, there will not be a piece of real estate left in the hands of an Armenian. Hundreds of fields have been taken from Armenians & sold to Kurds during the past month. Armenians who protest are imprisoned & beaten. Murders

every week & unpunished
though the murderers are kn
& I have myself informed th
Vali of their names.

I have to pray constan
for strength to bear up un
the strain caused by the
surrounding poverty & depr
It wears me out more tha
the work

I never did it before
I cannot help praying no
that God will speedily wip
out the Ottoman empire. Th
Ottoman gov't is utterly incapa
of carrying out reforms fo
the benefit of Christians.
other more enlightened go
must supercede it or the
Christian population is doom

Hastily yours

C. D. Ussh

Rec'd SEP 26 1904

Artamede Van Turkey
Aug 28th 1904

Dear Dr. Barton

Just a few lines to let you know that thus far all is well.

Dr Norton our Consul from Harpoot is here having arrived last Friday. We are enjoying his visit very much.

Revolutionists are active and we are expecting an outbreak any moment. The band which has been operating in Sasoon took posession of Aktamar last week and then gave the watchers the slip & some say they returned toward Bitlis & others that they landed four hours from Van. Last night there was some shooting in the city but we have not heard what it was further than that the soldiers had surrounded a section and were searching for R's.

The Turks are making open threats to wipe out the Christians next Thursday on the anniversary of the Sultan's accession. Personally I think they are too much afraid of the R's to attempt anything & they probably desire to frighten the C's out of doing anything.

We quit our summer house to-morrow. I have kept up my regular medical work all but the hospital all summer. Dropping the hospital work has given me three days rest each week for the last month & I feel the benefit of the let up. Unfortunately some indiscretion has given me bowel trouble which has weakened me a good deal today but I hope to be better tomorrow.

If others knew I was writing they would join in greetings. ~~Miss~~

Miss McLaren remarked to me the other day. "I am not crying 'wolf wolf' all the time but I am certainly going home next summer".

The mosquitoes are getting too numerous for comfort so I must close and put out the light or I shall be down with malaria

Regards to Mrs Barton and all friends in & out of Boston Mrs Strong's & Mrs Means's letters are always a help & inspiration to us all Sincerely C. D. Ussher

C. D. Ussher M.D.

Van, Turkey

Aug 28-1904

Ans'd NOV 10 1904

ESCENT BOND

Rec'd NOV 3 1904.

Van Turkey Asia
Oct. 4th 1904.

Dear Dr Barton:-

I returned Friday evening from my trip to Tiflis to bring back with me our new associates Mr & Mrs Yarrow. We had rain every day of the return trip and hail two days. Notwithstanding the inclement weather all are well and most happy to be home.

You have been kept ~~busy~~ informed of conditions here. I wrote you every week but one before I left and Miss Norton wrote you that week.

While in Russia we spent two days as guests of the Catholicos and I succeeded in persuading him to use his influence to have revolutionary activity in this part of Turkey stopped and he went personally in a rain storm to Erivan and also sent a representative with a letter to Tiflis to see the leaders of the "Committee" and try to induce them to abstain from further armed activity in Turkey at least till the Macedonian reforms had received a fair trial and it became evident whether the Powers would demand the same reforms for Armenia.

When Dr Norton was here he gave a list of 10 questions the answers to which he was compiling for Secretary Hay. I send through Mr Peet a copy of what I wrote.

This post has brought me a letter from Prof J Rendal Harris with £100 for the hospital, which fills my heart with praise. I have many letters to write so must close. We all like the Yarrows they have made a good impression. We send a cable today announcing their arrival

I should have had it
sent last Saturday Oct 1st
but it slipped my mind.

Turkish authorities
gave me trouble at the
border going & at first
refused my servant
permission to pass but
we got through. It seems
to be my fate to have to
manifest the "strenuous"
side of my character. My
sisters & brothers used to
bemoan the fact that "Clarence
lets everyone walk over him
He never will stand up for his
rights." Being a missionary
in Turkey seems to have
wrought a marvelous change

Warmest regards to Miss
Barton and all friends

Faithfully

C. D. Ussher

Dr. C. D. Usher
Van, Turkey
Oct 4, 1904

Ans'd NOV 10 19

282

Rev. C. D. Ussher
Rec'd DEC 19 1904
Van Turkey Asia

Nov. 18th 1904

Rev Jas. L. Barton. D.D. Secy.
Ans'd JAN 18 1905
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton :-

I have not written you direct for several weeks but have tried to so arrange it that you would hear at least indirectly and know that we were all well.

Were it not for the uncertainty of the mails at this season I would wait an other week before sending Christmas greetings but fear the next mail might be too late.

Let me wish you and Mrs Barton and the children and all the dear friends at the Congregational house, (especially Dr. Strong and his household), a very blessed Christmas and new year.

May your burdens be lighter this year than ever before. Very often my heart aches for you secretaries and the Prudential

Committee when I think of the calls you must have from so many places, the difficulty in securing men and money and the constant danger of a debt. Added to this the danger that you fear for some of your missionaries must often make the burden absolutely intollerable if you did not have the help of the great "Burden-bearer." May next year's burden in these respects be much lighter.

At your request I try to keep you informed as to conditions here.

At present there does not seem to be any great danger. After the country is covered with snow the gov't may make an effort to track and root out revolutionists & this will inevitably cause anxious times as the soldiers once started know no limits & no authorities.

If things remain as they are till spring the revolutionists are determined to make a demonstration that will demand the attention of the powers so we are between the hammer and the anvil.

The revolutionists are now apparently busy punishing offenders and terrorizing those who oppose them.

This month's record so far as I know personally began with the murder of Arsen Vartabed the acting Catholicos of Aktamar and his secretary who were dragged from the Monastery put through a mock trial and stabbed to death the secretary's hand also being cut off as a punishment for alleged writing of a false telegram wh. was probably never written.

The Reis of the village of Lesk a large village near Van was taken away by the revolutionists and murdered or imprisoned last week. Many others have been severely beaten The villagers are being compelled to buy arms. Those refusing to do so are considered traitors.

However cholera has come

as far as Bashkala about 60 miles from Van and may spoil the plans of both parties for I presume if it should get in here and make much havock neither party would consider active operations very advisable.

Saturday night a house near our premises was accidental blown up by revolutionary dynamit which with some arms was being stored in a cellar. Two of the victims are now in our hospital. The place was surround by a troop of revolutionists almost immediately after the explosion & in an incredibly short time all the injured and arms & ammunition were removed When the police arrived nothing but the ruins were left.

Dr Raynolds is making up his semi-annual a/c which shews the Artamede house in debt to the amount of about Lt 50 on the books. Which is my share of the expense and is due me from the medical department which has an additional debt of about Lt. 121 which I hope to pay off before June next

I have made numerous attempts to get you good photos of the hospital but none of them are fit for making half tones. I enclose one of the operating room or rather about half of it with Mr Yarrow posing as Anesthetist. I shall try to have some printed on velox paper to see if they come out more distinctly.

Regarding the house at Artamede Miss Norton borrowed $250 for it and Miss McLaren gave the rest aside from the Lt 50 which I have promised. If the Board can help out in reimbursing them I shall be glad. We are at an expense of $31.68 per annum for the watchman's salary.

Though a summer resort is necessary for us and the Vanks have become so noisy that we cannot use them we have never-the-less made this venture without first asking permission and if the cannot or will not take charge of the property, which is already worth at least Lt. 250 and in a few years will be worth double that — we will stand the consequences without grumbling. We will have to skimp ourselves for a while and charge ourselves rent to pay interest on the borrowed money but we will have a property & summer resort worth having.

There ~~is~~ a large number of villages on the lake shore entirely unreached by our evangelistic work & almost inaccessible from inland points. I hope that some day ~~that~~ we will have a yacht or steam launch & a regular work for these villages. Last summer we established prayers & short talks every evening and services on Sunday for the sailors coming into our harbor and now we find a rich fruitage in the village of Agantz which is the harbor of Van.

My Lt. 50. helped the dispensary out when it needed a lift and if ever released I shall still keep it in the work to help over difficult places.

I am afraid I have made this very long & tiring so I will close with this bit of news that our younger church members are waking up and go out every Sunday to hold services in five or six different places some of them four hours distant. The demands for evangelists are more than we can supply. About ten new classes have been added to the Sunday school in the gardens and three new Sunday schools opened. Our hearts are much encouraged.

Faithfully yours

C. D. Ussher

Re Dr. Raynolds Ussher

Rec'd NOV 30 1904

Van, Turkey in Asia, Oct. 29th. 1904.

Dear Friend,

We friends and fellow workers of Dr. Raynolds feel that he is carrying too heavy a load. For years he has been doing the work of two if not three men. He has been preacher and teacher, superintendent of schools and work-shops, builder, book-keeper and government commissioner. The orphan work involves much correspondence, and his relief work has made him in the eyes of the people a father to whom they think they can bring all their woes in hope of immediate relief. Whether it is poverty, or the Koords, or the government many look to him for relief. It is not strange that, strong as he is, his health is beginning to give way. We are indeed greatly concerned lest his strength should suddenly give way and this work, at the time it needs him most, be deprived of his ripe experience and wise judgement. He has a wide knowledge of men both Moslem and Christian and his word has great weight with them, as also with the government. His experience and executive ability and personal character are indispensable to the work. And as having important bearing on the work of the orphanage, he has wide acquaintance with philanthropic people in Europe and England and America. You appreciate as well as we what a loss it would be to the people and the work here in Van if he were to break down permanently or even temporarily. With us you feel the importance of saving him and his powers to the work as long as possible. It is with this feeling that we turn to you for counsel and help.

We have thought it might be possible to secure a man who can keep books and superintend the industrial departments of the orphanage, thus relieving Dr. Raynolds of much time consuming and strength exhausting labor. This would leave him free to give himself to the general superintendence all the work and the fruitful correspondence with the many friends of he orphanage. He would have time too for personal spiritual service for hich he is so well fitted and for which there is just now so great need. e could then hope for many years to have his experience, wisdom and spi-itual influence to help us.

Would it be asking too much of you who have already done so much for s and our work to assist us in bringing out and supporting such a man? e have thought that by dividing the necessary amount into several shares eliable pledges could be secured for it among the friends of our work in urope, England and America, and that without burdening any one unduly, or urtailing in the least their gifts to the orphanage or other departments f mission work. If the Lord move you to respond to this appeal will you ot correspond with Dr. C. D. Ussher, and signify to what extent and in what anner you can aid in this project.

In behalf of the Van Mission Station

C. D. Ussher
E. A. Yarrow
Committee

Copies of this letter have been sent to
Miss Frieda Nordsieck Alliance House - Blankenburg. Thuringia Germany
Lady E. Lee. Anderson 74 Lower Baggot St Dublin Ireland
Miss E. Cantlow C/o Mrs Lloyd, Old Borwell Rd. Thornton Heath Surrey Eng.
Prof. J Rendel Harris Chetwynd House Selly Oak, Birmingham Eng
Mr. Gentle Cackett 7 Adam St Strand London W.C. Eng.
Mrs. Madelaine Cole Danehurst Putney London S.W. Eng.
Pastor Lohmann Berlin

ear Dr. Barton: I send this to let you know what we are doing.
Yours
C D Ussher

Pau Stationers communication
signed by Dr Peckham and
Mr Gibson

[illegible] 21, 1764

Rec'd FEB 28 1905

Van Turkey Asia
Jan 21st. 1905

Ans'd MAR 10 1905

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have your letters of Nov. 11th & Dec. 1st to acknowledge. I have not been much in the letter writing line for some time and have made the cholera epidemic an excuse for delegating nearly all my correspondence to Mrs. Ussher. She has enough of her own but helps me in addition. I believe she is sending off 25 letters this week.

I thank you for your words of appreciation. I have simply endeavoured to do my duty & be as faithful to the government as to the Armenians - I love both Armenians & Turks and long to see them all brought into personal relations with Christ.

While Capt. Tyrrells report perhaps emphasizes the deliverance of the Armenians, the Gov't was probably saved nearly as much.

I have had opportunity to do something more for the Moslems as well as the Armenians in connection with the Cholera epidemic and Turks are as loud in their praise of us as saviours of the city were sick and it is estimated that more than 1000 have died. More doctors were telegraphed for & arrived last week; one of them is assistant instructor in the Imperial College. They confirm my diagnosis & are at work but do not seem to know much. Today they say they have given up hope of saving the soldiers and declare it impossible either to cure the sick or stamp out the infection from among the others. I am going now to the Vali to offer to take charge of one barracks and hospital in order to demonstrate the possibilities. In my cholera hospital the mortality has been only 32% or less and no case brought in early has died. The quinine treatment has saved cases even after the pulse had disappeared.

Later - The Vali expressed himself as very pleased with my proposition but said he was sure the opposition to it would be too great.

Sunday evening Jan 22d - I have been interrupted & post goes in the morning as the Armenians were a few months ago. — Cholera had existed among the soldiers for some weeks but was denied by the military doctors. It then got out among the Turks but the Turkish physicians kept it concealed till a case occurred close to our premises which aroused our suspicions & next day an other case occurring I made a post mortem and also a microscopical examination & demonstrated the coma bacillus of Koch. Within the next few days quite a number of cases occurred in different quarters of the city & some prominent officials were taken sick & died. We immediately issued a circular with instructions as to precautions & treatment.

As the Turkish physicians persisted in denying the existence of cholera among the soldiers though 10 to 30 deaths occurred daily the Vali asked me to visit the M. hospitals & report whether cholera existed. Inspite of efforts to deceive I found many cases and pointed them out to the doctors who even then reported to the Vali that there were none. More than 500 soldiers so I add but a few lines. Cholera seems to be dying out among the people. I have not heard of any new case among the Armenians for two days. The Turks cover up their cases as far as possible objecting to the requirement of the Gov't to bury in lime.

I did not write any report of my trip to Russia. After my interview with the Catholicos he went personally to Erivan and sent a representative with a letter to Tiflis to the heads of the Armenian Revolutionists & endeavored to persuade them to stop armed activity. He was successful for a while but after the Nareg massacre the R's went back to their old tactics and are determined to make a demonstration in the Spring. – While in Etchmadzin I attended the protestant church preached twice married a couple & baptized a child. The church at Samar received seven new members last year. The gov't was denying the validity of protestant baptism and turning protestants out of school.

Dr. Raynolds has written you about Mr Brooks letter so I need not take time for that. Dr Raynolds contemplates a trip to Europe next July 11 yrs since last furlough

Yours C. D. Ussher

Van, Turkey, Jan. 21. 1905

Rec'd MAR 7, 1905

Van Turkey Asia
Jan 30th 1905

Ans'd MAR 10 1905

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of Dec 19th came to hand last night, & though I have not written a line yet for the post that goes this A.M. I write this hasty note to let you know present conditions.

As I did not write any report of my trip to Russia I could not send you one. If in any way I can get time & get my thoughts down to it I shall try to give you a brief account. I have already written you the gist of the matter.

While I was treating the Vali's broken arm the other day he received a cypher telegram & seeing the word Americans in it asked me to wait till it was transcribed. The purport of it was this: "We understand that Americans & schools in Van have been in danger. You will take every precaution that nothing shall happen to Americans or their property. Report to us the circumstances of the danger above referred to."

The Vali enquired what is the meaning of this to which I replied — We have an old quotation from the Greek which says — "The mills of the God's grind slowly but they grind exceeding small" & I suppose it is the same with Consular mills. This probably referred to the trouble of last Sept. & has just gotten through the Consular mills. I told him also that I had written Mr. Peet to use every effort to dissuade revolutionists from armed activity in this region as it could be productive only of evil. That appropos of the last disturbance Turks were so excited that even high officers such as the Mir ali incited the soldiers against our flag and in the event of a general outbreak the soldiers would almost undoubtedly have attacked our premises in which thousands of Armenians ~~would~~ had taken refuge. I told him that a letter from Mr. Peet said he had spoken to the Minister of the matter & this was probably the result. — I understand now from your letter the real root of the matter.

My policy with officials is *absolute candor* & I believe it was this fact which made me an acceptable go-between in the troubles of Sept. & enabled me to save the city.

At present everything is quiet. I have had a good many talks with R's & as a result they are working more quietly & giving their energy more to the establishment of schools and the religious betterment of the people. I have learned through others that they have even reproved many who refused to listen to our teachers & preachers averring that our teachings could only make them better men. The most rabid & objectionable of the leaders has been removed. The present representative here seems more inclined to peaceable means and accepts my statement that it is hopeless to expect successful revolutionary activity among ignorant & ungodly people. I have pointed out that though America rebelled for much less cause, the men who did so were Bible reading god-fearing men & they waited on God for their directions.

Perhaps appropos of the above we are finding an entrance to villages which have heretofore refused us but as a matter of fact there seems to be a real hunger for the Gospel & we cannot find evangelists enough. We could use profitably today between thirty & forty new evangelists. The young people of the church are doing what they can and we reach 8 or 10 places every Sunday.

Cholera has practically disorganized the millitary more than 1000 soldiers have died & probably 1000 are on the sick list. This fact has probably prevented the activity which we feared. The disease is now lessening.

Excuse this very hasty scrawl. — At present everything has quieted down & we feel that God is answering prayer Yours C. D. Ussher

Van, Turkey. Jan. 30. 1905.

for Dr Barton
extract request of
Dr Ussher WWP

REC'D APR 28 1905

Van, Turkey, Asia. Feb. 6th 1905.

ar Mr. Peet,

There is not much to write but one or two things are of importance.

Last Friday I was visiting the Vali and in the course of conversation I mentioned that Mr, Stewart would porbably come over from Urumia to Ganvar and go from there to Bay to meet Mr. McDonell and complete the tour Mr. McDonell is making. The Vali replied "I can not permit him to tour or go any where except to Van." "I have orders from Constantinople not to per-it foreigners to travel in this region." I thanked him for the information and told him I would inform our Government, that so far as I knew such an rder was contrary to treaty agreement and it remained for our Goverhment o say whether it would accept any such restrictions on Americans who were engaged in ligitimate work in this country .

have written to Mr. Stewart by this post and informed him of the Vali's tatement and advised that as far as possible he ignore the order and sim-ly inform the proper officials and ask for zaptiehs when he desires to our.

ersonally I shall go about my business and if I have occasion to travel shall inform the Vali that I start at such a time and would like the ecessary zaptiehs. I am pretty well able to take care of myself if nec-ssary and if they choose to stop me they will have to make a clear case f it. However I have no special call to travel except in this vicinity here I always go without zaptiehs. For Mr. McDonell's and Mr. Stewart's ake as well as for the principle of the thing I hope you will press the oint there. The Vali is personally friendly to us all but he has enemies

ady to use any liniency to foreigners against him. In addition to this
ning events cast their shadow before. The whole tone of all officials
the Armenian question seems to be changing and the barbarities prac-
ced in collection of taxes in the villages are maddening to the last de-
ee. In Kurubash, Shushantz, and Sukkah villages all within one hour of
n, during the last week men have been compelled by strangulation with
pes, clubbing with rifles and various other tortures, (besides being com-
lled to support twelve zaptiehs and their horses ,) to pay arrears of tax-
for the massacre year and the two succeeding years and also other
xes actually marked in the books as paid.

me men have been clubbed almost to death lying unconscious for hours.
man in Mashgadag was left for dead but after three weeks in bed is able
be about again. In Alun village men have been hanged by the feet to
mpell payment of massacre year taxes. The policy seems irritation to t
e last degree.

Kurubash though the people have been so tortured they have not been
rmitted to leave the village to sell their remaining cattle to pay the
bt, the zaptehs saying, "No if you sell your cattle you will become revo-
utionists."

egarding the demands made on the Government, we made demands here on
he local government and I wrote you and being in haste sent you my only c
opy of the account, perhaps if you look you will find it among your old
apers.

riefly the two matters are these. Last spring the Kurds in Zuvestan
aliciously cut down seventy fruit trees belonging to christians. Seven of
he trees belonged to us and were nearly all of 10 to 12 years growth and

yielding considerable fruit to the orphanage. Estimating the loss for the trees and the loss for fruit till trees could be again planted and reach the same degree of fruit bearing we made a demand for Lt.30 as compensation and punishment and guarantee of future safety. This was promised but never paid.

At Nareg during the recent event our school was plundered and burned and the teacher's belongings as well as ours destroyed or carried off. As the building was not ours we did not feel at liberty to demand more than our own actual loss and the teacher's which amounted to 1012 piasters, I believe a very modest estimate indeed. In spite of the modesty it has not been paid. 300 piasters silver (15 medjidehs) was offered as full payment and the villagers were told that if anything more were paid it would be taken from them, so the matter has remained.

I shall ask for the 300 piasters and give it to our teacher whose loss was about double that and I beg that you will have these things formally recorded. I regret that I never put in a claim Lt.100 for our forced detention in Erzroom five years ago. The journey cost us Lt.80 and my losses medically were probably as much more to say nothing of the indignities and hardships.

Post is called for so must close.

Yours sincerely,

C.D.Ussher.

I would be glad if you would make the necessary notes and pass this on to Dr.Barton to whom I will not have time to write. C.D.U.

Dr. C. D. Ussher - to Mr. Peet.

Van. Turkey. Feb. 6-'05.

P.C

Rec'd APR 17 1905

Van Turkey Asia most
March 13th 1905

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D. Secy.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letter of Jan 14th, I think, came last week. It is not to hand just now but in it you asked me to give you particulars about the Artamede summer residence for the Van missionaries.

First, regarding the need. The station is unanimous in voting such a place necessary at least for the families. Dr. & Mrs. Raynolds have spent their vacations at home or in Surp Krekore for many years. Dr. Raynolds prefers his home or a tour in the villages combining work with pleasure. Mrs. Raynolds now finds Surp Krekore unbearable & occupies a tent at Artamede. For them a building would not be necessary but for Mrs Raynolds some place of absolute quiet away from the people is essential.

Until recent years Surp Krekore Monastry has sufficed as a rest place for all, but it has become such a resort for hoodlums and picknic parties as well as the Van summer outing place that any attempt to rest there day or night is absurd except for those who can sleep through any kind of noise which most of us cannot. My effort to rest there three years ago wore me out. In addition to the almost incessant drum & dance music I was constantly beset with people seeking medical advice. Mosquitoes & sand flies are a pest there.

The majority of our station vote it an impossible place for adults or children to rest. There is no other place suitab We tried to rent a house at Artamede but the demand of ten liras for two unsatisfactory rooms difficult of approach and only a rocky beach nearly half a mile distant, was prohibitive Van is too hot for children in summer & our almost treeless premises offer no shade for a playground.

We all feel the need of getting away from our work-a-day surroundings and constant calls from natives for at least a while. The only chance for this is a place of our own sufficiently distant from the city & other habitations to give us some privacy, and yet accessible to those whose work calls them to the city every day or every other day as with me for example.

We have found an almost ideal spot on the lake shore near Artamede one and a quarter hours from Van. The cost of the property Lt 16. There is a good beach abundance of fresh water for washing & cooking and excellent springs not far away. It is practically free of mosquitoes & sand flies and has always a good breeze in summer. It is sufficiently off the regular road to give us almost absolute privacy and the sea-bathing is invigorating.

As to the structure necessary — We need living rooms for the Ussher and Yarrow families, Miss McLaren, Miss Norton, one or more of the German ladies assisting in the hospital &c. Sleeping rooms for male and female servants, general sitting room, dining, and kitchen store room wood room, stable & carriage house also a room for the permanent watchman and his family. A guest room also is desirable. (This does not take into account that Bitlis and Ergroom missionaries would gladly avail themselves of a resort on the lake where they could be entirely free from the worries of their station. If we had a small steam launch costing in america $200 Bitlis would be but one day or night journey distant and Ergroom perhaps ~~three~~ four days or five)

The Van missionaries have felt the need so imperative that they deemed it unwise to await the action of the Prudential committee and have subscribed money or borrowed on personal securities sufficient to buy the land and put up the necessary structure hoping that the Board not having provided for any summer vacation for Van missionaries will see fit to reimburse them in whole or in part.

We have bought & improved the property made roads built the necessary 15 room house providing in the plans for a subsequent addition of one room to the second story and if necessary a third story of four to six rooms. For this addition nearly half the roof timbers are in hand so that the additional cost would be slight.

The rooms are now habitable and can be fu
by the occupants as they desire. Some few improv
are desirable but the total cost to make it habi
has been but Lt. 175 and we estimate that Lt 25 addi
would make all desired improvements and add an
room for guests. This would make the total Lt. 200 = $8
not a large sum for a property already worth twice
that ammount and a necessary conserver of the
health of the station.

In view of all the above we would respectfully
urge that the matter be laid before the Prudential Com
and a request made for an appropriation to supply
the needed vacation resort for Van Station.

On behalf of Van Station.

C. D. Ussher

P.S. We are all well and active. The work is growing
beyond our ability to manage. Four more villages hav
asked for regular Sunday services. Br Tavit Pakhchoian is
& doing good work. The Yarrows wear well. We are more th
pleased with them. Yarrow is a man of large calibre and good j
ment painstaking & efficient. We all love them. Thanks to the
prayers of our friends the country is still quiet and revolution
seem to be taking a more sensible atitude. I sent yo
two copies of my report last week. Yours C.D.U.

Dr. C. D. Ussher -
Van - Turkey - Mar. 13-05

Rec'd APR 28 1905

Van Turkey
March 20th '05

Dear Dr. Barton: Ans'd JUN 29 1905

I have a letter from a member of the First Congregational Church of Kansas City Mo, asking for information regarding "Dr Ussher's Mission".

If we can get the First church awakened on missions it will be a good thing. I sent him my report & referred him to you and a friend to whom I have written in K.C.

I would be glad if you could send him the little booklet and any thing else of interest re Van.

All well & quiet here

snow is disappearing rapidly

Revolutionists adopting a saner policy & avoiding a clash with the Gov't.

I enclose a copy of vote we have started re Artamede house.

I have not time for more now.

Miss Norton is in the Hospital recovering from grip & pneumonia. All the rest tired but well.

Yours faithfully

C. D. Ussher

Dr. C. D. Usher

Van, Turkey. Mar. 2

Rec'd MAY 22 1905

Ans'd JUN 29 1905

Van, Turkey
April 17, 1905.

My dear Dr. Barton,

Because we believe it is better to help our needy ones to help themselves we have decided to attempt some industrial work for our women, and the task of superintending this enterprise has fallen to me. I have made a small beginning by having about a hundred women and girls meet six days of the week to learn lace making. There are two teachers whom I pay well to teach the beginners and I have the general oversight.

could he make us? If he wishes to
help us at all in this line I will
write more particularly and send sam-
ples of all our goods. ~~we can make.~~ Our
stock at present consists of narrow lace
by the yard, lace medallions for dress
trimmings, lace doyleys and mats, and
handkerchiefs of drawn work and narrow
lace edging. I have not written to Mr. Bau-
another thinking it would be better for any
requests to be sent through you.
Trusting that this matter may not burden you,
I remain. Yours sincerely Mrs. Clarence D. Usher.

Many applicants are refused as I do not dare to go beyond my small capital- Some of the pupils are learning well and I hope in time to have an industry similar to those in Harpoot, Oorfa and Aintab-

I have ideas of trying to revive the almost forgotten art of making the silk embroidered squares, and also of using the native "shal" made of fine goat's hair, for curtains portieres and other hangings-

If you think best will you kindly ask Mr. John Wanamaker if he could dispose of such articles as we could make- If so what suggestions for the most saleable class of goods and what terms

Mrs. C. D. Ussher

Van - Turkey - Apr. 17 - 05.

Rec'd MAY 22 1905

Van Turkey Asia
April 17th 1905

Rev Jas L. Barton D.D.
Boston Mass.

Ans'd JUN 29 1905

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your good letter of March 10th came to hand by last post and though there remains but 20 minutes till post goes I make this effort to reply.

You ask what we need in the way of funds for equipment of our hospital & medical work. I do not know how much detail you desire.

As you know we have never had an appropriation from the Board for our hospital or medical department so our equipment is incomplete We could make good use of $2000 but what we stand greatly in need of at present and will have to provide in some way amounts to $789.50 as close as we could estimate, not including the freight on some things. This means equipment but not medicines & surgical dressings nor food & running expenses. The main items are furnishings for the operating room, bedding, (we have sufficient bed steads) Chairs & tables, Instruments, towels - night gowns & other garments.

We need also an endowment of at least 10 beds at $80 per annum or $800.

My ambition has been to secure in some way for the hospital $1000 per annum outside my receipts here.

In addition to the above the medical department ought to educate a druggist or a physician.

We have at present a young man in Beyrout medical school and hope to have him as assistant after two years. We need also diplomaed druggists in order that the government may be unable to interfere with our dispensary. It costs about $250. per annum to support a man in college at Beyrout

Thus you see $800 for
immediate needs and $1,0
per annum would be
great boon to our Van
and enable us to do g
work

Very hastily bu
cordially & praying th
God will lead some one
supply our need I a

Yours

C. D. Ussher

Dr. C. D. Ussher
Van - Turkey -
Apr. 17-05.

Rec'd JUN 27 1905

Van Turkey

May 29th 1905

Ans'd JUN 29 1905

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Just a hasty line to enclose in Dr. Raynolds letter. I want to express for all of us our gratitude & joy for the appropriation of Lt. 200 for the Artamid house. It is a great relief to us.

Considering all the circumstances— the length of time it takes this mud architecture to dry enough to be safely habitable,— the fact that material is unusually cheap now as is labor also,— that a house can be built now for Lt 200 but a year or two hence may require twice that sum as it would have two years ago,— I am sorry the Prudential committee decides to postpone the building

of the new house till a
other year.

We have talked ove
it and Dr. Raynolds is wr
you of our plan. We are wi
to put part of the money re
from Artamede into the stru
of the frame & roof till suc
time as the Committee feels
able to authorize the appropr
and completion of the hous

All quiet here, Hospit
full of free patients. Poverty
awful but roots & herbs
obtainable.

Very hastily but faithfu
& gratefully

C. D. Ussher

C. D. Ussher
an- Turkey- Aug 29-1905.

292

Rec'd SEP 11 1905

Van Turkey Ans'd DEC 15 1905

Aug 12th 1905.

Rev Jas L. Barton D.D. Secy.
Boston Mass

Dear Dr Barton:—

You have probably already received some account of the Mission meeting. It falls to Mr. Carey to write you officially about the meeting but one matter falls to me. However before I begin on that I want to express to the Prudential committee the thanks of Van station for the cheering way it has upheld our hands & we feel that to you as much as to them belongs our gratitude for the way you have made us feel that we are neither forgotten nor alone. The last post brought your letter announcing the appropriation of $1,000 for the Van house the walls of which are already halfway up. The probability is that it will be the "Ussher house" instead of for the Yarrow's as several questions decided us to put it near the hospital and the station insists that that position is more appropriate for the physician than for any one else and that our present house commanding the school yard as it does is the place for the head of the schools, so when we move out Mr Yarrow will move in.

Dr. & Mrs. Raynolds left with the mission meeting party on ~~Thursda~~ Wednesday of last week and arrived in Bitlis on Saturday. We miss them.

The Gov't. is again making an effort to collect our real estate taxes thinking that as Dr. R. is gone they may get a different answer from me. I replied that we were instructed by our Minister not to pay and to refer them to Constantinople. This does not seem to satisfy them & they say they will not accept it that "it is a shame that when our Minister is unable to accomplish anything at Constantinople he should throw it off on them". The pushing of the matter makes coldness toward us on the part of officials but I presume if our Minister is pushing matters for us & cannot accomplish much alone at that end and we at this end ought not to complain about bearing the brunt. All we ask is that some of the "strenuous life" in Washington "may get into our legation & remove the opprobrium now resting on America by virtue of her failure to gain what she demanded. We have frequent slurs cast at us on this account.

However these are aside from the matter of wh I wished to write.

I wrote you before of the desirability of a launch for Lake Van and thank you for the interest you took in the matter. Mr. Cole brought up the question in Mission meeting and it was voted that we approve heartily of the acquiring by Van Station of a suitable launch the purpose being to better connect Van & Bitlis & to open work among the numerous villages about the lake shore. $100 was at once subscribed among the missionaries & others promised to secure some additional funds so we feel that the project if not the boat is already launched

My money £T 50 released from the Artamede & Van House is ready to secure the boat so I write to ask your assistance. We want a boat capable of standing the storms which frequently sweep lake Van and of taking me in a night from Van to Tadvan or back. and at as slight an expense as possible. A boat in which we can tour finding the necessary shelter for perhaps four or five people. This need not be a very large boat - 20 to 25 feet I should think might suffice. Sea worthiness is the first requirement. We would need a coal-oil engine of 3 to 6 horse power. Perhaps you could find some one who could advise you as to which is the better a Meitz & Weiss engine (They have promised 10% & 10% Discount) or an International power & vehicle Co Engine (50% discount) We want the most reliable engine. The boat frame could be sent knocked down & the boat built here. We had thought of something like the Brooks Boat Co's No 11. Dorey (see their catalogue with Mr. Hosmer) You may be able to find something better for us than we could find for ourselves so I leave the matter to you & Mr Hosmer. We would need salt water fittings throughout. & would remind you that Lake Van is denser than the ocean.

I tried to finish up on that other sheet of paper but failed please excuse the crowding.

I will try to write more next week but as far as I know these are the specifications

1. Knocked down frame & patterns of a 20 to 25 foot boat combined motor & sail. so shaped as to stand rough weather but make at least 8 miles an hour with motor. Salt water fittings.

2. 2 ~~to~~ 4 horse power Kerosene motor for same with reversing clutch or reversing propeller and all attachments complete. tank &c

3 Sail & necessary cleats rings & pulleys &c. Spar & boom &c can be made here as also planking & boards for boat. In short we would need everything including the paint except the planking and steering wheel which can be prepared here.

I presume this branch belongs to Mr Hosmer but thought perhaps you might be able to secure some special help for us. We have now about ~~$~~ $300. The suggestion of the mission was that we should try to raise $500. to cover boat engine & freight.

Very hastily yours C. D. Ussher

Van-Turkey Aug. 12-1905.

293

Rec'd FEB 24 1906

Van Jan 22d 1906

Ans'd FEB 15 1906

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letter of Dec. 15th '05 came to hand by last week's post. The enclosed appropriation & letter from the Prudential Committee made us almost sick. We know you must feel as badly as we do and we pray constantly for you poor secretaries and Prudential Committee. I do not wonder your hair is prematurely grey.

These are very busy times for us and I have actually not had time even to write Christmas letters home. Four weeks post came this last week which piles the correspondence in a heap.

Please don't think we are going to sit down & fold our hands letting 3/4 of the work drop off without protest. We hoped to write this week, something you could use to show how the missionaries feel but Miss Patrunky's death & burial (famine typhus) & the Christmas visiting coupled with the school & orphanage Christmas trees &c and ordinary work have taken every minute & left me almost crying "tired".

I don't feel in good shape for writing but can at least answer your question briefly regarding the Bitlis station.

Dec 12-1905.

Barton 2.

Thursday evening we had a station meeting and discussed the proposition of closing Bitlis station & working that field from Van with the aid of a naphtha or Kerosene launch.

The vote as passed was

Resolved that in view of the financial condition of the Board and the difficulty of securing a suitable man for the Bitlis field, we reluctantly approve of uniting the Van & Bitlis stations and consider the working of that field from Van practicable provided Van should have in addition to the present force one or two touring missionaries and a suitable launch on the lake; also the necessary addition to the girl's school and teaching force.

Note - We regard with favor the proposition made by Pastor Lohmann's Committee in Germany and communicated to us by Dr. Raynolds.

We did not vote on the following question but the opinion is probably unanimous that If Pastor Lohmann's suggestion should carry, his Committee should be urged to adopt the same or similar rules, & questions, as the A.B.C.F.M. regarding candidates for foreign service. Unless the standard of the Germans is kept up to that of the A.B.C.F.M. the personall of their workers might make cooperation exceedingly difficult.

Regarding the communication from the Prudential Committee.

When I came to Van six years ago, aside from the work in Van Gardens and City we had work in but one village outside. We have now work in more than twenty villages and have had to refuse as many as five villages in one day because we lack funds. There has never been such an opening before us before. Though the cost of living has trebled and teachers must be paid more as they are more experienced and assume family cares, we missionaries have had no increase of our salaries nor of appropriations for the general work. It is barely possible for the native workers to live on what we give them and all the missionaries have spent more than their salaries. Those who have not private means are heavily in debt. We economize to the last degree but cannot make ends meet. Instead of the people becoming more able to assume self support the policy of the Gov't. is making them less so. Poverty is increasing & hunger so common that we can hardly eat our own plain food without feeling choked. To cut down present work means giving our graduates & teachers over to starvation.

If the fifth question refer only to the next year or two we would say give us more money for native agencies & we will do our best to superintend the larger work.

over.

I wish I had more time to write but must close for today with warm greetings to all.

Perhaps I ought to add that our new house is costing more than we estimated and we need 30 to 50 liras to finish it. The new stable at Artamede & the improvements trees &c & care taker took 37½ ~~30½~~ Lt for which we had no appropriation & I had to give this sum from the Lt 50. which I expected to use for the steam Launch which leaves me only 12½ for the Launch others contributions have come in making it 16½ Lt & we hope for more later

Hastily yours

C D Ussher

C. D. Ussher Jan. 22 '06.

Van. Turkey.

Rec'd JUN 4 1906

X

Van Turkey
May 7th 1906

Dear Dr Barton:—

Your two letters of March 28th & Apr 4 were received last week on my return from Agantz.

Perhaps I ought to state that the goods in question were ordered only after asking of the custom authorities of Van whether there was any law prohibiting their importation. There was said to be no objection as shot guns were permitted & there was no powder nor anything for the manufacture of powder. If any thing of that kind has been put in or listed so as to give that impression it is a mistake for which I am not responsible.

As to the reason for importing these guns. There is an abundance of wild fowl about Van and frequent opportunity to shoot them from our summer residence & hence our desire for a means of supplying our tables. Mr. Yarrow & I wished to be able to accompany each other occasionally & so get the benefit of the exercise & sport, & so profit by the food. Mr Shordoni acting British vice consul asked me to order a Browning automatic shot gun for him & Mr Stewart who has since gone to Urumia desired the same outfit for himself as Mr Y & I ordered. As the Customs Mudir said there was no

objection & would be none at Trebizond
we ordered. The result is disappointing
& enlightening. There is nothing to do but
forgo the pleasures of the chase & live
on our usual grub so please have the
things returned & money refunded unless
they can be sold to advantage in
England & our loss on the freight thus
covered. I know that since the attempt
to blow up the Sultan special care is
being exercised & the orders are more
severe. Perhaps if the mistake in shipping
had not occurred at first they would have
come in before that event & without
objection. They were addressed as they were
so as not to connect ours or the Board's
name in any way with fire arms.

However we will pay the freight & be "wise
& sadder men"

The work here goes on encouragingly
my new S.S. class in Arark had 73 attendants
yesterday all hungry for the gospel. We
are woefully short handed and the stringency
of funds in addition to the shortage of men
is literally "heart-sickening. It is almost
more than we can bear.

Yesterday week I preached in Agantz to
a packed church & was told as many
turned away as gained admission. The
walls of that church building are cracked

and in a dangerous condition & I had to order props put up from the outside to make it safe for present use. A new building is necessary but I had to tell them that the Board was in such financial condition that it could not possibly make a grant in aid this year & perhaps not next year. We have had to refuse to make it possible for more than twenty villages to have schools this year because we could not aid them even to the extent of one dollar a month.

As poverty increases and general conditions become more hopeless the people become more eager for education as furnishing almost the only ray of hope for the future. Where six years ago we could get an entrance into only one or two villages with difficulty & they would not have our schools as a present there are now fifty villages asking for schools and offering to do all they can if we will only make up what is lacking to make it possible for their teachers to live.

There is almost nothing left to tax. Wt. there were 10.000 sheep before the massacre there remains hardly 100 now & every thing else in proportion. Unless we can spread our schools & through them get the people to reading the Bible & so turn the next generation to God it seems as though there could be no hope for this nation.

We are short handed enough now but Miss McLaren is making her plans to leave in July and as yet we know of no one to take her place. We shall miss her greatly & she herself does not wish to leave but feels that her duty to her aged father demands it. She has gained a splendid hold on the women & seems specially addapted to work in the villages for she has the dialect well & can make herself understood better than any of the rest of us. We don't understand why God is letting her go away but know that "all things work together for Good" & are silent.

We would not add an iota to your too heavy burdens & I am sorry the question of our guns should have taken your time. May Our Father give you strength and lighten the burden by touching the hearts of his people & inducing them to give.

Typhus still rages & keeps our hospital nearly full but seems less for the past wk. Three of our nurses on the womans side are now down with it & fighting for life. all three have pneumonia with it. The new remedy which I discovered or rather the new application of an old remedy is destined to prove a boon to humanity for it seems to be a specific for that disease for which a remedy was unknown before.

I must not take more of your time. Best regards to all the friends. Esp. Dr Strongs household

Sincerely yours

Clarence D. Ussher

C. D. Ussher
Van-Turkey. May 7-1906.

Rec'd OCT 25 1906

Ans'd FEB [illegible] 1907

295

Artamede Van

Sept. 24th 1906

ear Dr. Barton :-

I write just a short personal note lying on my back at this our summer resort.

I have done my best to save myself in every way during the last year but inspite of every effort the succession of epidemics Typhus, Typhoid, Measles, Scarlet fe & diphtheria part of the time three together & all the time more than one epidemic running at the same time in addition to the usual run of pneumonia & other diseases with a fair share of the general missionary work & the birth of a little son (Sydney Raynolds Ussher) July 25th & a succession of eleven visitors including the Drs. Post of Beyroot & Robert college, I have quite made up for any work I was able to put aside. The Drs. Post arrived sick Dr Bertram P. very sick - his father convalescing & desiring to do medical work to augment his journey funds. ~~Dr~~ Mrs Raynolds & 8 visitors arrived the same evening the baby was born & the German Consul had been our guest till a few ~~two~~ days before. I was unable to take a summer vacation owing to the work on the premises & three epidemics. I have been feeling on the verge of a break for some time but could not stop work sooner than

) did. At last in the midst of a diphtheria epidemic I have had to leave the city & am here on my back, First the rest brought reaction & weakness & then I developed malaria & caught cold at the same time (Temp 105.2° for nearly a day. I had conquered the malaria & incipient pneumonia & was up walking about not feeling a giant for strength but not realizing how weak I was. I attempted to lift half the weight of one end of a light row boat & in doing so, on perhaps 30 lbs lift I dislocated slightly one of my lower vertebrae or got what is commonly called a "crick in the back". I have discovered that these can be instantly cured by stretching the spine so asked some friends to pull my feet & shoulders. Two failed

to pull hard enough so I called fo Am
four & as their first pull was n
hard enough I said harder & they 22
pulled too hard correcting the disloc
but straining a tendon & muscle & now
I am in bed to stay a few days. Well
I did not mean to take your time
with all this detail. The fact i
I am done up with nervous exhau
& my mind is not in shape to
accomplish anything. I find myself
making three or four mountains
out of the 1200 word article on Med
Missions which you asked for & try a
I will I have not been able to ma
a start on it. I have the statisti
for last year & the first six mont
of this year but cannot formul
a thing. I know it is the effec
of nervous exhaustion & I have
been trying to rest enough t
accomplish this if nothing else.
Please do not think I am carel
of your request. I want to writ
it & have taken some photos for

but my brain will not work
& writing this much tires
& nauseates me. If I cannot
get at it within a couple of
weeks I will ask Dr Reynolds
to write it. I have been in
this half-good-for nothing
condition for a long time &
If I had had some one to take
my place here, would have come
home on furlough this year
I think.

When I do come home I
shall urge upon the Board the
absolute necessity of two or more
Missionaries-at-large in every
mission one if possible a
physician - None of them raw
recruits but men of experience
& acquainted with the field & able

to help in any station for a year or two incase of need. The mission is badly in need of a few such missionaries who could make it possible for "worn-outs" to leave on furlough before being "past mending" or could fill vacancies caused by death or sickness.

I must not try to write more in this position. I am so much better to-day than yesterday that I hope to be up in a few days. If I could afford it I should take a trip to Urumia or Aintab to get away from those who are always "after me". We have to live close & draw on our personal friends in order to keep a debt off the Board books. When

The chances make it possible we will feel we ought to ask the Board to increase our living allowance perhaps 30%.

Wheat for which we paid 12 to 15 p. four years ago is now 65 p & I fear will pass the 100 mark this winter. Everything else in proportion. Crops near Van complete failure. In Bitlis vilayette the ~~same~~ wheat as sells here at 65 sells about 30 or less. Export not permitted & the people cannot use all but the Kurds smuggle into Russia.

The Artamede summer resort is one of the best investments the Board has made. We thank the Lord for it nearly every day winter & summer. Without it more than one of us would have succumbed ere this.

Best regards to all dear fr
Hope you have found some
to take Miss McLaren's plac
The season is unusually
this year & roads may b
open till Christmas. We
still enjoy bathing at Arta

Faithfully yours
C. D. Ussher

C. D. Ussher. M.D.
Van-Turkey.
Sept. 24. 1906.

296

Rec'd DEC 8 1906

Ans'd FEB 7 1907

Van Turkey

Nov 6th 1906

Dear Dr Barton:—

I enclose the statistics for Hospitals and Dispensaries 1905-6 and am ashamed of having kept it so late. I have also tried to write the 1200 word article which you desired but have not yet been able to write anything worth sending. I am keeping on at the work here because there is no one to do any better but I realize my inefficiency to such an extent that it depresses me. I hope when I come home on my furlough in 1908 after 10 years service that the Prudential Committee will give me an opportunity to fit myself for better work.

I am not doing justice to the Board's work here because I lack the training & capability and because I am too exhausted to do my poor best. I had to stop work for six weeks during Sept & Oct inspite of the prevalence of a terrible epidemic of scarlet fever & diphtheria & then not feeling sufficiently strong I planned to go to Urumia for a couple of weeks but the epidemic got into our compound & family after the horses had been engaged and I had to drop it. In less than a month we have had nearly 150 of our orphans sick and three deaths also the superintendent of the hospital

(Sister Clara Liese) and three of the male nurses have been seriously ill at a time when we had 90 patients in the hospital and temporary hospital. I have taken the night care of little Dorothea and Sister Clara for the past ten days. Both have had scarlet fever & the latter has severe broncho pneumonia. Few of the missionaries have had scarlet fever so we dare not expose them by letting them take care of the sick.

In all departments of the work except finances we have already passed last years mark. The people are growing more & more unable to get even dry bread. We have to pay 60 piasters for 100 lbs of wheat of which about 1/5 is lost in cleaning & 6 piasters more goes for milling which you see makes bread when it is baked with expensive fuel almost beyond the ability of a family earning 3 piasters a day. The number of people without fuel for the winter makes the health prospect worse than ever before.

Forgive me for boring you with such an disintes letter.

When we get our boat on the lake I shall have a means for getting away occasionally and hope to be able to hold out another year.

Sincerely yours
Clarence D Ussher

C. D. Ussher. M.D.
Van-Turkey.
Nov. 6-1906.

N

Rec'd NOV 8 1907

2 copies
22

297

Van, Turkey, Asia.
Oct 8th 1907

Dear Dr. Barton:—

I returned last Thursday from a tour to Bitlis where we (Schwester Liese & I) spent two weeks returning via Khizan & Gargar through the Alps of Kurdistan. I have seen no such scenery in Europe or America not even in the Colorado Rockies nor Wyoming. I shall try to write an account of the trip. For a long time I have been too nerve tired to write anything & I feel that I have treated you & Dr. Bell very shabbily.

I write now to urge that something be done for Bitlis. It is true that the exodus from that place is hampering the work. Hundreds of families are going & many workers have left. The poverty of the people is very great & there is much misgovernment & almost anarchy. The Board does not own much property there & it is a difficult situation to handle needing tact & courage of a high order. But on the other hand— there is an old established work. A

Protestant community inclined to do somethi
for itself. An Armenian population i
sore need of the Gospel & open to it as
never before. The relief work done by the
Ely sisters after the earthquake has
broken down Moslem prejudice to a
surprising extent. The people are
waking up to a greater realization of
responsibility & power. More manly
qualities are being developed. The day
when work among the Moslems will
be possible does not seem far distant.
As I travelled places which would have
stoned me 10 years ago gave me a hearty
welcome & begged me to stay. Every Armeni
village begged for schools & showed a
disposition to do something toward its
support. In one village three men signed
a contract to pay the teacher's salary.

The Ely sisters have done a most noble
self sacrificing work and its fruit is
very evident. I am quite sure any
member of the Prudential Com visiting
Bitlis would say "by all means send some
one & send him soon.

I know you have been making

strenuous efforts & without success & it seems to me that people must have gotten a wrong impression of Bitlis & its work or you would not find so much difficulty. Mr Cole wore blue glasses & wrote with blue ink. Dr Underwood wife was of too social a nature to stand the lack of social intercourse & they exaggerated the health question. I think they realize now that their children have had more sickness in Erzroom than in Bitlis & on the health question would willingly return. Bitlis has improved so far as the spirit of liberty is concerned & will never again be so narrow & fearful as formerly. For one who loves to live in the mountains there could hardly be a more beautiful place. Living is cheaper & better than in any of our other stations of the interior. I have not time now to dilate on the attractiveness of the field but I consider it highly attractive both as to missionary work, a health resort and esthetically. For a man who has ambition to work for Christ there is much new ground to break. I am sure if the facts were known exactly as they are you would find many willing & fit to go.

Now for a suggestion.

Mr George Knapp has a big work in Harpoot & can ill be spared but he is known & beloved in Bitlis & knows the field as no one else does. There is no likelihood of further interference with him from the Govt. He would undoubtedly be the best man for the place.

Mr. Stapleton has high tallent for school work & great organizing ability coupled with almost unlimited energy & strength. He could do first class work in a college or higher school where he could use English He could with his wife do the best kind of work in care of an orphanage. He was left alone in Erzroom with too much responsibility & work before he had learned the language or country. I am quite sure that such treatment as he has had would have ruined my career & it speaks well for him that he has been able to hold on. He has however enemies in Bitlis who make the most of his disability with the language &c.

A year in Harpoot would do him good in helping him to understand better the policy of the mission & to break down the prejudice which some of the missionaries there have. He is misunderstood and after living with him in his house for nearly two months & having him & his family as guests in my house for more than a month I feel I have had a better opportunity to judge him than those who rely upon hostile natives reports & exaggerations to form their opinion. — I think I have never met a more generous hearted man & I am sure the Harpoot circle would love him as soon as they knew him. I think he too would be drawn to them & the mutual slight misunderstanding be dispelled. He could learn there some good lesso in economy & would have the benefit of the experience of older missionaries of which he & his wife have been deprived from the start. — A year or two there while another man was being broken in at Bitlis would benefit both him & Harpoot & then if thought best he & Mr Knapp could return to their former posts.

I have dashed this off in a great hurry & have not even time to read it over but you will at least understand & can consider the suggestion. Bitlis needs & ought to have a man & I think also a young lady & Bitlis is not so bad a place either so far as health or political conditions as some have been led to believe. It is true difficulties enough to make it worthy of a good man's tackling it.

With a hearty welcome back to the home land & a hope that we may meet before another year pass & with greetings to Mrs Barton & Dr & his house hold I remain

Yours faithfully

C. D. Ussher

C. D. Ussher

Van-Turkey. Oct. 8-1907.

Needs of Bitlis

Stapleton to

Harpoot 2,

Rec'd DEC 20 1907

Van Turkey Asia
Nov 19th 1907

Rev Jas L. Barton D.D. Secy
Boston

My dear Dr Barton:-

A letter from Dr. Crawford last week makes me think I must have written him what I thought I was writing to you for I have no recollection of writing it more than once so I must write you now what I should have written before.

First, I will say that I thank God for improved health & that I am sleeping better. I took a complete vacation for a few weeks this summer and then in Sept visited Bitlis to cheer & help the heroines there & care for their sick a little. We spent two weeks there. (Sister Clara Lisse our German nurse & I). From Bitlis we made one side trip to Nimrud Crater & then returned to Van via Khizan & Gargar through the most magnificent scenery I have ever witnessed. We were royally entertained at Karasu & I have been planning to write an account of the trip for the Herald.

At Bitlis we found the noble Ely sisters bearing up bravely. At first they said "We are sure the Board will find some one to come to Bitlis & that hope is keeping us up but as post after post came and there was no news of an appointment for Bitlis their hopes dwindled & and they began to feel more & more the terrible weight of all the care of the station. Words cannot describe the heroism of those two sisters. Last Spring Miss Charlott Ely fell from the stone stairs of the girl's school & fractured her shoulder & thigh. Through consideration for me they did not call me but had first one & then another native doctor. The first one missed the diagnosis entirely & made things worse by his treatment the second an Armenian graduate of the French college at Beyrout discovered the fracture of the head of the humerus and treated it very well getting a very good result.

Miss Mary Ely was bearing most of the burden & feeling the strain. I fear she can-not stand it long and it seems a disgrace to the christian churches of America that those two noble women should be left to care for all that work alone in the heart of Kurdistan. I know that you & the Prudential Committee have made great efforts to find some one suitable & willing for the work & it seems a strange comentary on American Christians that your search for three years has been fruitless. I cannot believe that there is a lack of heroic christian young men in America to whom the very difficulties of the field would be an added reason for offering themselves. Hardships do not deter christian young men. The harder the job the more eager young men are to try it as a rule so it seems to me that there must be some misunderstanding about Bitlis or you would have had your pick of the choicest of men for that station long ago.

Is it the question of healthfulness? I left Van so weak & run down that it took a marked effort of will to induce me to walk from one building in our grounds to another & that after the summer vacation I came back from Bitlis refreshed & strengthened physically & spiritually & able to walk, as I did recently, for thirteen hours over the mountains after an almost sleepless night and able to carry without fatigue my own load & my servants too. Dr Underwood left Bitlis but the real question with him was not one of health so much as his wifes constitutional need of more society.

Is it a fear of Moslem fanaticism? I was struck by the change in attitude of the moslems generally. After the earthquake the relief work done by the Ely sisters impartially for moslems & christians when they gave bread to thousands of moslems seems to have broken down the prejudice, and where I could go with difficulty in former years because of the evident fanaticism I was able to walk with a lady (Sister Clara) miles & without any native attendant & we were shown the greatest respect everywhere. There is a door open now such as there has never been before. Would that it could be entered & quiet work begun for Moslems before they forgot their gratitude! I found every where a readiness to listen & talk about Christ & his salvation. Even Sheikh Said Ali son of Sheikh Jellaladin of Russo-Turkish war fame, seen only for a brief interview at Khizan expressed a desire to know more about Jesus as a saviour.

(It is true Bitlis is being depopulated by the great exodus to America but there is still a larger opportunity than any three men could handle.) The change of conditions & the leaving of most of the protestant church members leaves the field almost a new un tried field but with the former prejudice broken down & such open doors as have never been known before in Turkey.

I wish I might take time to tell of the reception we had at Karasu where we spent three days. All our needs were abundantly supplied three meetings a day were well attended. They would not permit us to pay a para for anything but horse feed which we got from a Turk (the Armenians having none) and when we left they said good bye half a mile from the village with eyes filled with tears and lumps in their throats that made them simply press our hands & turn away unable to speak. I shall deem it a great privilege to visit them any time. ///

However I must not take more of your time. I want to make a suggestion.

Bitlis *must* have a man & a man with the language. In addition to any young missionary sent there there ought to be a man of experience able to use the language fluently and to stay there till the younger man acquired sufficient knowledge of the language & field, customs &c to make him independant.

Erzroom has the same needs.

Mr. George Knapp left Bitlis under trying circumstances & there was a time when an attempt on his part to return might have been considered unwise. I believe that now conditions there have so changed that he could safely return & could do a work second to none. Harpoot needs him or some one. I believe the some one is not difficult to find especially if the arrangement be considered only temporary.

Mr. Stapleton is one of the most generous hearted enthusiastic christian men I have met. He has great ability as an organizer. is pretty good at accounts, has a special fondness & adaptability for teaching would make a good man for work in Harpoot College & Seminary. His ~~one~~ chief lack is the language. He has been deprived from the start of association with older missionaries through whom he might learn missionary economy & the most unfortunate putting upon him of the entire burden of the station before he had learned language or customs made it impossible for him to study the language & was an unavoidable but nevertheless great blunder.

Mr Stapleton is honest & true but not over tactful perhaps. He has been opposed by powerful members of the Erzroom church & has opposed them undoubtedly because his conscience told him they were wrong. They have had the ear of Harpoot station and making much of a small affair have prejudiced Harpoot against Stapleton so that there has been mutual misunderstanding & Harpoot has not been able to help Erzroom as it might have done. I am sure those misunderstandings would be removed on both sides if S. could spend a year or two in Harpoot. He could be very useful, get a better understanding of mission polity & economy & learn more of the language thus making him a much more efficeent missionary. If Harpoot would spare Knapp & Erzroom Stapleton for two years a part of the problem would be solved. In the mean time the opposition to S in Erzroom would die out & he could do better work there if he went back.

√ Dr. Crawford speaks of a son of Mr. Hubbard of Sivas who is a "fine fellow & knows the language well" who is preaching in America & ought to be in Turkey" I do not know him but did know his father.

It is a disgrase to American Christianity to leave those two elderly ladies alone in a field with such needs & possibilities. They

C. D. Ussher
Van Turkey Nov. 19. 1907.

naturally desire a permanent not a temporary arrangement; and would rather bear a little longer in the hope of permanent reinforcements than have one of us from Van come only for a few months & so Boston think the need less urgent.

I cannot urge too strongly the need of a strong man for Bitlis & also what I suggested to Dr. Bell in your absence the need of one or two missionaries at large who would be capable of taking up work in any station when there was a special need such as caused by death, resignation, or furlough.

All our stations are undermanned and a death or furlough may burden others to the breaking point. My burden is lightened by the return of Dr. Oksen whom I have been assisting in Constantinople & Beyrout for the last five years. At present he is in the hospital recovering from a severe attack of bronchitis but I hope he will soon be out again.

We are all glad you are back again. Unless something unforseen happens we expect to take our first furlough after ten years service next spring & will hope to see you in June 1908. If you have any information or instructions for us we would be glad of them. Our itinerary will be the easiest route for a family of six via Liverpool

Regards to Mrs. B/ & all friends.

Sincerely yours C. D. Ussher

EB 3 1908

Van Turkey Asia
Dec 23rd 1907

Jas L. Barton D.D.
Boston Mass

My dear Dr Barton:-

Your good letter of Nov 7th in which you "let me down easy" arrived during my absence on a tour. It was good to see your familiar signature again after so long a silence. We have missed you & are glad to have you back.

I am better this fall than I have been for several years and am enjoying my work again. Perhaps one reason is that I have now an assistant who makes most of the out visits & sees many in the dispensary leaving me more free for hospital work & occasional tours as well as oversight of the orphanage.

My assistant is Dr Oksen Der Harotunian who was seven years our druggist then I sent him to the Imperial Col. of Pharmacy in Constantinople to get a diploma so as to make government interference with our dispensary unlikely. He took the three years examinations in 1 1/2 years & then on Mr Peets recommendation I sent him to Beyrout to study medicine & he returned full fledged in August. His being here enabled me to visit Bitlis & the trip did me much good - as I wrote you before. The dispensary has the added burden of his salary but there is a partial provision for my furlough. Dr Raynolds cannot & must not be burdened with the medical work in addition to his other duties. As yet aside from my salary the Van medical work has never had a cent of help from the Board. With the condition of the people going steadily down as it has been for years I do not know how long we can refrain from asking for an appropriation but we will not till we have to.

Personal

My assistant informs me that he cannot live & support his family on less than six liras a month. I am trying to train him down to greater economy but as a matter of fact prices have gone up 400% and it is difficult for anyone to get along on what was formerly considered sufficien Every member of our missionary circle has over-drawn his or her salary. As you will see by the semi annual a/c if you examine it we are all in debt or have had to draw on private funds. Dr & Mrs Raynolds are the personification of economy & none of the rest of us can hope to approach them never the-less they without any children I believe appear LT 30. over-drawn. Miss Norton has drawn on private funds

Personal

for her living expenses to about the same amount. Mr Yarrow having no private funds & two children & setting up a new home is behind about three times that sum & though we with a larger family appear less in debt our debt would have been perhaps larger still if I had not sold all my personal surgical outfit, my rifle, scroll saw, stoves and some other things. We are heating our houses with that beautiful perfumery called "peter" or native fuel because we cannot afford wood & we dont want to brag about other ways in which we are economizing. I believe however that Dr Raynolds & I have lost prestige because we do not dress even as well as many of the natives. — What we can do with our debts I do not know. I learn from Mr. Andrus that our appeal for increase of salary passed the mission unanimously & has been forwarded to the Prudential committee. I write this for your eye that you, whom we consider rather more as a personal friend than others whom we have not known so well may know a little more of the inner facts if your conscience should make it difficult to ~~vote~~ recommend an increase of in the Board's expenses. Believe me we have felt the need for several years but have withheld

| our request for an increase till it se
we must either ask for it or resign.
I very much wish that some American
physician could come & take charge whe
am away for if Dr Oksen should be unab
to swing the work it would be a serious th
to have to discharge my twenty employees
from the loss to the community in the closing
the hospital.
11th Regarding the motor boat which I hope
Homes has shipped ere this. Please do not
I was careless of the interests & rules of the Bo
I did not act independently but before acceptin
Vali's request consulted with Dr Raynolds & Mr
& we all considered that under the circum
it was wiser to accept especially as the Vali
secured a special irade in my name b
making the request. We then wrote to Mr R
he also approved. The Vali understood that i
on your final decision but we gave him reas
hope the Board would not object. That Vali
was deposed & assassinated shortly afterwards
Batum. The present Vali is eager to have the b
& asks every week for news of it. The Governor
Urumia paid $3000 for a boat apparently mu
inferior to what we have ordered!! With warm
in which Mrs Usher joins Faithfully yours
Clarence D

Dr. C. D. Usher,
Van-Turkey.
Dec. 23-1904.
Ans'd

Rec'd MAR 9 1908

300

24

Mar 1

Van Turkey Asia
Jan 24th 1908

My dear Dr. Barton:—

I write but a few lines in haste to ask your help in our predicament.

The Mission & Prudential Committee have voted us a furlough after a first term of ten years, and aside from our longing to see aged dear ones befor they die and to see again the homeland,— we need a rest.

Now comes the problem. In our 8 1/2 years in Van we have built up a large medical work. Consisting of a Hospital with 50 beds. treating from 900 to 1000 patients in the year and employing more than twenty people. A well equipped dispensary treating several thousand & having the only reliable drugstore in the vilayette & employing four young men. Aside from the population of Van & Bitlis vilayettes & even Mosul & Persia we have a special clientelle in our American & German colonies of 25 persons & as many more English and French & Russian and about 400 orphans for whom we are specially responsible.

There is no competent native physician whom any of us would care to call. Dr Raynolds is overburdened with general missionary work and has been ten years out of medical practice which he is physically unable to take up again He has only this week been undergoing the severest agony from a dislocation of one of the vertebrae. We have had a number of cases of sickness among our missionaries during the year including fractures of several bones and viewing all things the whole station feels that it is not right to leave so many missionaries and especially our aged ones in Van & Bitlis without a competent American physician. I myself feel that it would not be right & thoug I have been for a long time perilously near a breakdown and we have been eagerly looking forward to our belated furlough in the spring we cannot leave till some one comes to take my place.

For five years I have supported a studen at the Constantinople college of pharmacy 1½ years and Beyrout 3½ years in order that he might be ready to help me and take my place while on furlough. He came back in August so spoiled both as to positive christian influen and ideas of living that I have had to let him go. He demanded a salary higher than any missio ary gets and seemed utterly lacking in any sense of gratitude or responsibility. It is a great disappointment to me after spending nearly 300 liras on his education. He left here apparently an earnest active Christian & has come back selfish pigheaded opinionated & cold. I think he has not attended church service more than two or three times in five months. I gave him a salary of four Liras and 20% of receipts which brought it up to from seven to nine liras per month. Single missionaries have had six and a quarter hereto-fore.

Well, to be brief. I want to ask for some one to come immediately to take my place. Marsovan has Dr Marden & Dr Hoover. Caesarea has Dr. Dodd & Dr Post, Dr Ward is at present at Aintab with Dr. Shepard. He expects soon to begin building his hospital. He is a capable & experienced man but building a hospital & beginning a permanent work is a serious matter. A year's experience elsewhere in charge of a hospital where he could put his ideas into practice and decide on his wisest course regarding fees & free patients &c & also find out from practical experience what he needs & does not need in a new hospital, would be invaluable. I shall

never cease to be thankful that I had my h
experience before beginning in Van. As Dr Wa
is already connected with the E. T. M. his tran
for a year would be easier than from an
mission. If it would not seem best for hi
to come, would you not try to arrange fo
some other American physician of experien
to come, Dr Ward or Dr Post or some othe
of whom I do not know and if you se
do so I would be thankful if he won
telegraph me immediately on ~~receipt of~~ re
a decision. This failure of Dr. Oksen entire
upsets my plans. I had hoped & partly arran
to leave in April. Mrs. Ussher is exceedingl
anxious to be home for her Northfield reun
in June if possible besides which her fath
& mother's health is very uncertain her father
having had an apoplectic stroke last wi
They are living in hope of seeing her & her
this spring & the disappointment might pr
too much for them. Hoping you can help u
this emergency and make it possible for
to leave & with warmest greetings to all
I am Yours faithfully

C. D. Ussher

Dr. C. D. Ussher
Van, Turkey.
Jan 24-1908.
5

Rec'd MAR 20 1908

Van Turkey Asia

My dear Dr Barton:— Feb 9th 1908

Fearing that the papers may be filled with
e usual lies about the happenings of the
eek I write briefly to reassure you and our
riends. The facts are briefly as follows.

An Armenian revolutionist having quarrelled
ith the leader & being under sentence of death
etrayed to the gov't the whereabouts of a
arge quantity of arms & ammunition which
the soldiers seized & carried off on Wednesday
ast. The people feared that the revolutionists
would attempt to recover their arms & precipitate
eneral trouble, shops were closed early.
n Thursday a further descent was made
and the soldiers were removing two cart loads
of ammunition when revolutionists attacked
them & carried off the whole find. They seized
positions & kept the soldiers out of the streets
ill they had transported & secreted the ammunition
&c. The fusilade which was very rapid & lasted
till sunset alarmed the people. Two soldiers
& a Jabtieh chaoush were killed & a number of
soldiers wounded. A few Armenians were
wounded by stray bullets & two were stabbed
by Turkish rowdies. All doing well in hospital

The people have feared reprisals & a further attempt to take & defend the arms & shops have been closed since Wednesday P.M. but we hope will be open tomorrow (Monday). Most of the ovens are closed & many are suffering for want of bread the little obtainable sells at 100 paras.

The Vali has acted more generously than could have been hoped and stopped operations so as to quiet the people & assures us that he will not permit general harm to the people.

I have not been well. In fact an invagination of the bowel last week after a succession of Grip, Pneumonia, and Malaria all within a month has left me in poor condition to care for my work and against my best judgement I have visited patients in their homes and at the hospital when I know I ought to be at least staying in the house. As I wrote you my assistant on whom I had counted so much has left me. When I feel that the lives of patients who trust me are at stake I cannot refuse to go unless I am in bed. Refusal is sure to be misunderstood & injure the work. I do entreat most earnestly that you will try to arrange for some American physician from one of the other stations to come. I cannot hold on much longer for my strength is gone. I only hope my wife & children may not have to go home alone in May.

Judging by the annual report in the A.B.C.F.M. Report - Van has no medical department though as a matter of fact we had our high water mark in 1906. I sent you statistics but did not write a regular report so the fault is mine. I notice however that we have no schools too on the same line of reasoning. This year we have persuaded Dr Raynolds to mention the other departments in the station report so the next annual may show us to have had a startling growth. Our medical statistics for 1907 are as follows.

Summary

Dispensary.		Hospital	
Patients visited in homes	1207	"In" Patients	449
" seen in office	1150	Out. (Not occupying bed	530
"Total New" patients	2357	Total Hospital	979
Prescriptions - Paid	3378	Principal operations on In Patients	193
Free	5861	Cash receipts from natives Dispensary	21695 p.
	9239	Hospital	17726
			39421

---

* Dr Oksen assisted for five months and repeated the names of some recorded as new patients.

Dr. & Mrs. Raynolds are both better but neither quite well.

Monday A.M. Feb 10th. Still peaceful & many returning to work. Beginning to snow. Some suggested sending you or Mr Peet a telegram assuring you of our safety but it seems to me that such a thing would give more color to the false reports likely to be spread & would at least make people in America unnecessarily anxious for their American friends. You have learned not to believe the reports usually spread by yellow journals. In case of anything serious at any time we would ask the Consul to communicate with the Embassy so that the State Dept. would be informed.

Faithfully yours

Clarence D. Ussher

C. D. Ussher
Van-Turkey Feb. 9 1908

Rec'd APR 10 1908

Van, Turkey, Asia.
March 2d. 1908

My dear Dr Bell:—

Your good letter of Jan 16 came by last post. Many thanks for your promised a good welcome.

We hope to start in May if I can find someone to take my place. I am not in condition to continue work but I manage to drag along somehow & keep things going. In the present impoverished state of the country I cannot bear to throw out of employment those who are dependent on the medical work for a living. Most of them are supporters of families. I have tried to persuade Mrs Ussher to let me take her to Batum & send her & the children on while I wait for some American physician to take my place. I have spent quite a little in telegraphing Drs. Ward, Post, Hoover, & Marden, but as yet have no reply.

If I should go I must close the hospital & as it is the only hospital this side of Erzroom & Harpoot & is full most of the time it will mean a good deal to the people. When we come we expect to travel all the way by boat touching at Consple, Athens, Naples & Gibraltar but cannot hope to do sight seeing as our salaries have been so low for years that we are in debt. We have sold a few things & so reduced our indebtedness some what but when we figured out the increase of salary in our vote we made it as close as possible. We asked for only Lt 25 increase on the basis in the hope that the 2½ % increase for children would just make ends meet. This ought to be retroactive enough to cover our debts for otherwise I do not see how Mr Yarrow & others can make up what is behind.

As I said before we have sold off our belongings. I have sold all my instruments two, stoves two rifles - at Lt 30 profit and a few other things in the hope of clearing us on Mr Yarrow's books. We have been burning "native" fuel in our stoves, Having deserts once a week or two weeks. Wearing old clothes till we are almost ashamed to appear all in the hope of starting home without a debt.

What I want to ask of you or Dr Bart

1906

is. Do you think we ought to travel across the world touching places of such historical & educative interest without trying to see anything? for as we have been unable to save a dollar we have nothing on wh to do sightseeing. Second — Does the Board authorize any sight seeing? Is it legitimate to charge carriage hire or museum fees or anything of the kind to the Board? If not is it legitimate to borrow from our travelling expenses for such things with the hope of paying back from our allowance while in America?

The handbook is supposed to cover these things except the last question but considering the fact that for five years or more our salaries have not been sufficient for a comfortable living & inspite of supplementation from other sources we have been unable to save a penny & would have suffered or had a large debt without the supplementation. Perhaps it is propper to raise the question.

Post is called for so must close.

If possible please answer these last questions to Constantinople as your letter would not reach Van till late in May & we still hope to be able to leave in the first weeks of May.

Very hastily C. D. Ussher

C. D. Ussher

Van - Turkey - Mar. 2-1908

J

Copy to Sub Com
on Turkey

JUL 2 1908

8

Boyajii Keui - Constantinople
June 18th 1908

My dear Dr Barton:-

Here we are at Cons'ple after 33 days from Van. The journey has not been easy but I feel better than when we left Van. It is no longer a burden for me to rise from a chair or go up stairs as it was when I left Van.

We are planning to leave this afternoon on the Saghalien to catch the König Albert at Naples & arrive in New York July 8th. From there we will go to Stonington Conn. to Mrs. Ussher's home & will make that our headquarters.

I brought with me & have gotten safely through all difficulties 42 Armenians besides a few who waited in Trebizond for other steamers. Thirteen are enroute for America. If you should see Dr. Nalchajian please tell him I have a protegé for him named Kohaig. They also will be on the Konig Albert

Bad M Baghdasarian's sister Hasmig we are sending to England for Bible study though we had planned to take her to America.

We are all well & it seems we will have plenty of company Dr Marden & his mother, Miss Sutton & several others will be on the same steamer.

I am going now with Mr Peet to see the Ambassador so must close

Best greetings to all

Hastily

C. D. Ussher

Constantinople - June 18 - 1908

Rec'd JUL 13 1908

14

Stonington Conn.
July 11th 1908

My dear Dr Bell

We arrived in New York Wednesday July 8th & after a day in New York to get some presentable clothing came on here.

I have been resting this A.M. and shall continue to do so for a while. I am not yet very vigorous inspite of the long sea voyage which at least gave me a healthful appearance. I have no reserve force & a little exertion uses me up the next day. In fact I am rather done up today as a result of my exertion since landing & had to let my wife & family go alone to Westerly though they had expected me to go.

Thank you for the suggestions re missionary addresses. I do not think it wd be profitable to any one to listen to me for some time to come & have determined to refuse all invitations for the present & *rest*. When I get energetic enough to want to play tennis or foot ball or take long walks I will feel that I ought to accept invitations to speak in public. I shall make my headquarters at Stonington for the next three weeks & then may visit New York or Boston.

Dr Barton wrote me that one of the Prudentia Committee a member of the sub Com. on Turkey sent me $50 for sight seeing. Perhaps you know who he was I do not but I wish to thank him most heartily I shall try to time my visit to Boston so as to see Dr Barton & find out from him who has been so generous a friend.

I would like to attend the Board meeting this year & hope it will be possible. I would also like to see Mr & Mrs Staplet Mr & Mrs Maynard & Miss Siliman &c before they sail. Can you tell me of their whereabouts & movements?

Will you tell me also what funds we are to expect from the Board while on furl Our family consists of myself & wife, one boy over seven years and three children under seven years this, I presume, would make the allowance $900 + 150 + 300 = $1350 am I right in this? I know the Boar is in straights this year & wish it were possib to avoid drawing on the treasury but my Expen will be heavy. My home was in the Middle West Kansas City Mo but my wifes home is in Stonin

Friends in K.C. are insisting on my going there with the family & as the children are unusually attractive & interesting it might pay in interesting folks in Van.

Let me know what you would like me to do while here. When my strength returns I hope to take advantage of all the surgical & medical clinics I can get at as well as studying various manufactu processes.

Please give my best regards & greetin to all the friends & believe me

Yours most sincerely

C. D. Usher

P.S.

If our former cook, Murad Hosdghian who came over with us should call at the rooms please ask him to write us at once if he wishes work in this neighborhood. He & Br Kapriel Bedrosian are splendid & worthy young men I hope opportunities for study can be secured for the latter.

Yrs C.D.U.

Stonington-Conn- July 11-1908

Rec'd AUG 7 1908

Stonington Conn.
Aug 6th. 1908.

My dear Dr Barton:-

My recollection is that you were expected to arrive today so I send you a word of welcome back to the home land. You see in what a short time the tables are turned. A few weeks ago I was being welcomed.

I do not know whether you will land in Boston or New York. If I knew it was the latter & on what train you would pass I would go to New London to meet you & ride up to Westerly unless you could stop off here.

Owing to a mistake on the part of the ship stewards our maid was not properly registered by the immigration officials & I have to take her up to New York next week for registration. I hope on the way to see Miss Silliman the new appointee for Van.

You will be glad to know that I have gained 25 lbs since leaving Constantinople and have energy enough to row a few miles in a skiff & fish for crabs half a day. I am having a fine time here. Friends from every side are writing to know when I am coming. Friends in Pennsylvania, Ohio, Missouri & Canada as well as in New England & New York have helped in our work in the and have a claim on me for the Board. We have acquired land & built & stocked Hospital, dispensary, reading rooms & schools to nearly $10000 in value without a dollar from the Board or the Board's constituency and have used thousands of dollars for relief work thus adding to the efficiency of the work & the prestige of the Board and all this with nothing from the Board but my salary. Now I am in a quandary for I ought to visit them all. I cannot say to them send my expenses & I will come for in many cases they are entirely independent individuals belonging to different churches & denominations

✓ I cannot pay my own expenses on my allowance the basis of which was fixed before the present high prices. Some places insist that I must bring my wife & family & they will entertain us and I suppose I must take the family at least as far as Cleveland where Miss McLaren ~~& other~~ friends await us.

Mrs. Ussher has five or six requests to speak in New England in Sept & Oct. but we have made no engagements as yet. (She says she has accepted 3 invitations for Aug & Sept.

Please inform us what we are to do. Will the Board assume any responsibility for traveling expenses? Do you wish us to arrange with you about itinerary? Should I apply direct to the treasurer for my appropriation? I am living at present on borrowed money.

Now another matter —

I enclose German letters forwarded to me by Schwester Clara Liese our hospital

Superintendent, now in Germany, sent her by pastor Lohmann.

I have replied or rather am replying expressing my doubt that any of the Powers would be willing to do anything with a political significance at present in view of the recent political changes in Turkey and that consequently industrial enterprises will be hazardous but desperately needed and otherwise opportune. That I am not fitted for the work she hopes in interesting others but will help all in my power.

I close with the following:

"Dr Barton is expected back from Europe tomorrow & I will endeavour to get into communication with him on the subject as soon as possible. He can do much more than I if he should think it wise to take up the matter and I, of course, could do nothing without his and the Boards approval."

The gist of the matter is that a Russian Armenian Dr Zavrieff and a Russian lady of prominence [illegible] have been visiting the capitals of Europe with letters of introduction in the hope of obtaining political & other relief for the Armenians. They have had so much success that they wish to call an international Conference this fall to discuss 1. The condition of Christian races in Turkey 2. The cause of these conditions. 3. What political remedies can be applied 4. What philanthropic remedies.

Also to ascertain whether America i.e. Pres Roosevelt or ~~Taft~~ his successor I suppose & congress will be willing & ready to act in harmony politically with Great Britain France & Russia. I seem to be commissioned to find out this latter.

I am sorry to burden you with all this so soon after your return but the questions are not unimportant.

A S.S. picnic claims my attention today so I have hastily penned this much.

Unless I should change my plans on account of Miss Silliman I hope to be in New York next Monday P.M. at my brothers residence 110 E. 22d St. Till then I shall be here.

Very faithfully yours
Clarence D. Usher

C. D. Usher
Stonington Conn. Aug. 6 1908.
Questions

Rec'd OCT 23 1908

En route to Lakeville Ct.
Oct 22d 1908

Rev Jas L. Barton D.D. Sec
Congregational House
Boston Mass

My dear Dr Barton

I enclose a letter from Dr M. Yohannan which will explain itself.

He is son of Rev Dr. Yohannan professor in Cornell University & pastor of the Armenian Congregation in connection with St. Bartholomew's Parish P. E. Church New York where my brother is at work.

He has been for some time in hospital work in New York is evidently from name a Syrian not an Armenian does not know much of the languages I believe.

I have told him to write

Have an appointment to meet him at the R.R. sta
on my way to Lakeville.

I spoke Tuesday at Shelton to the Women's auxilliary N.H. branch. & Last night addresse the Reformed Episcopal Synod in Philadelphia. Last Sun P.M. Spoke in St George's P.E. S.S. Brooklyn & got a contribution in each place toward evangelistic or school work for Mohammedans

Hastily yrs

Clarence D. Ussh

C. D. Ussher
Lakeville Conn.
Oct. 22. 1908.

307

321 West 118 St.,
New York City.
October 7th, 1908.

Rev. Clarence D. Ussher M.D.,
Stonington, Conn.,

Dear Sir—

I trust that my letter in answer to yours about the end of July, reached you. As I have just lately left the hospital service, I thought to write you again in reference to the same matter.

From your letter, I understand that financially it is not easy to arrange for me to go out to work in the hospital at the Van mission. So if other considerations are satisfactory, I have thought that it may be possible to overcome that difficulty, and that in this way - If you will write me a letter stating the desire of the Board and your willingness to have me engage in the work, at the same time indicating the financial difficulty involved, I will try to go ahead and obtain sufficient funds from friends to enable me to defray the necessary expense of fitting myself and entering the work so soon as possible. Of course I have not the means personally of doing this unless I can obtain some help of this kind.

I hope that you will let me know in regard to the matter so soon as convenient.

Very sincerely yours,
Malcolm Yohannan.

Forward to Dr Barton to be returned to C. D. Mosher Stonington Conn

Rec'd OCT 28 1908

Lakeville Ct.
Oct 27th 1908

Dear Dr Barton

Yours of Oct 23d rec'd last night. Thank you for Enclosed letter.

I have not heard anything of the "Layman's Rally" so do not know when it will be nor whether I shall be there.

I spoke twice last Sunday at Salisbury. I understand a very good collection was taken up & the young men of the church are to have a meeting Friday to discuss ways & means of increasing the gifts to the Board. They already support Dr Sheppard of Aintab.

I have nine meetings booked for Springfield & Longmeadow Mass between Saturday & Wednesday next & then will return to Stonington via Boston visiting you Thursday I hope. I have business with Mr Hosmer making some purchases for Van.

Regarding Dr. Yohannan I learned of him through my brother who is connected with the same church (St Bartholomews N.Y.) under which Dr Y's father works. He speaks well of him. Dr. Y. offered to go to Van when he heard of my great need of some one to take charge in my absence & assist me when there. He thinks wealthy friends in St Bartholomew's parish would help in his support & outfit. I have met him once & was pleased with his appearance.

He is son of an Urumia Nestorian of whom the Urumia missionaries speak very highly. His father is professor of Syriac & Arabic in Columbia University.

I felt that the Board could investigate his character & qualifications better than

Aside from my salary I have never had any appropriation from the Board for the work in Van. I recognize the unadvisability of the Board sending out natives as missionaries though he is an American having lived here since he was 6 yrs old. Under the new conditions the work might support him after a year or two but not immediately. He might be able to secure his support for the first year or so. If the funds were in hand the Board might make an appropriation for our Van work from which I could personally guarantee his salary & the Board not break its precedent.

Mr Sterrett says they are a very able family & of the best family in their field.

I told him (Dr. Y.) that we would not wish to take into our work anyone who could not meet the requirements of the Board & that I thought it best even if he came only as my assistant that he should be approved so far as character & qualifications by the Board.

St Bartholomews is the Vanderbilts & Goulds' Church & is able to give him all the financial aid necessary if they so incline & perhaps they will! Very hastily yours & hoping to see you Thurs or Friday week

C. D. Ussher

THE AMERICAN BOARD
BOSTON

Do American goods in transit through Russia have to pay Russian duties? Is it possible to arrange for shipment of goods in bond on the Russian R. R. at least through the Caucasus to Turkish & Persian ports.

Such a facility would save the missions hundreds of dollars in the year and greatly increase American trade with Eastern Turkey & North Western Persia.

C. D. Ussher

C. D. Ussher

Boston. Nov. 1908

Rec'd NOV 12 1908

Stonington Conn
Nov. 11th 1908

My dear Dr. Barton :-

Dr Raynolds & Mr Yarrow have sent me copies of their letter to you & I wish to endorse most strongly their presentation of the case. So far as Van is concerned it is suicidal not to put our strength in there now however great the sacrifice must be else where.

I cannot urge too strongly the need of an appropriation for school buildings & equipment and also I would suggest while on the subject the preparation of outline suggestive plans for school buildings. Nothing more than outlines which would help inexperienced missionary "architects" to plan the most efficient buildings.

You have doubtless heard of the death of our little Dorothea age 6. I was alled home & had to cancel all my engagements in Springfield. Have romised to be there the first Sunday in Decr

I would have liked to visit Boston dur
the Laymens Rally: but cannot afford it
Perhaps the rest here will do me good.

I have rushed this note to catch
the mail, & fear it is rather inco-
herent & I may miss the mail also

By the way I have had 100 new
lantern slides made and am
in a position to give lantern talks.
Can I arrange for a lantern from
the Board. I have already some invita
in other denominations & shall hope
to clear expenses from receipts outsi
of the constituency of the Board.

Very hastily & cordially yours

C. D. Ussher

C. D. Ussher
Stonington Conn
Nov. 11-1908.

c'd DEC 3 1908

Stonington Conn
Dec 2d 1908

Rev. Jas L. Barton D.D.
Boston. Mass

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I thank you for your kind words of encouragement regarding my address to the Prudential Com. I feared I had made a great bungle of it leaving out many things I ought to have said & taking much more time than was proper. They were certainly very kind to me.

I have just received a letter from Dr Patton asking me to speak at Old South Church Wednesday Jan 6th & urging that I do so though I had planned to be in New York at that time. As Dr. Patton thinks it important I shall accept & rearrange matters for New York.

Yours faithfully C. D. Ussher

Stonington - Conn. Dec. 2 - 1908

Rec'd JAN 6 1909

Stonington Conn
Jan 5th 1909

My dear Dr. Barton

It is just a few minutes till post time & I realize I have not written you as I intended 10 days ago.

I thought it just possible you might be trying to get up to the Old South Church to hear me Wednesday A.M. & I had neglected to notify you that that engagement is canceled.

I am at home till my wife & children are well enough for me to leave them. Mrs U has been "going on her nerve" since Dorothea's death. She caught old before Xmas & I returned home the day before Xmas to find her & the children on the verge of pneumonia. Mrs U had been neglecting ~~the~~ herself to care for the children & after Xmas she went to bed & the reaction of the long strain set in. I think she is improving though weak & coughing badly.

We have been enjoying very much your new book Daybreak in Turkey. It is splendid & shows a surprising grasp of the situation & knowledge of the country & peoples & is up to date. Congratulations on having written uch a book.

Dr Patton can inform you of my movements any time as I shall keep him posted

May I trouble you to turn over the enclosed to Mr Wiggin

Very hastily yours

Clarence D. Usher

C. D Usher

Stonington-Conn. Jan. 5-1909.

Rec'd JAN 22 1909

/23

313

C. D. Ussher

Stonington Conn.
Jan 21st 1909

My dear Mr Bell:-

Jnf

Your favor of Jan 20th just received and I wish to thank the Prudential Committee most sincerely not only for the financial lift in the special grant of $68.25 for expenses incurred at the time of my daughter's death but as much for the kindly sympathy and solicitude for Mrs. Ussher.

You will be surprised to see that this is sent from Stonington. I had made all my plans to start for the West and had received from ~~Dr~~ Creegan money for the journey when I returned to my roo and found three letters from my wife giving details of our daughters Eleanor's illness which had already deprived my wife of three nights sleep. Besides a severe cold on her lungs she had a painful swelling above the navel & very tender to the touch & a persistent

temperature of 101.5° F and
extreme activity of the Kidneys.
She Mrs W. said she would telegraph
me if her condition grew mor
serious but knowing that
my wife was in no condit
to bear the responsibility &
anxiety alone and feeling
anxious about the child
I could not bear to go fart
away and on returning to
Dr Keegan's office & showing
the letters was advised to go
home at once so I took the
next train.

We have had a somewhat
anxious time with plenty to occup
us as all the rest of the fam
had severe coughs but now
all seem improving. I ha
had to miss Battle Creek & leave
Rochester till after the Campa
but hope all will be well enoug
to let me be in Chicago Feb 1st
2d. Kindly let Dr Patton see this
I hope he has arranged with the

leaders of the You[illegible]ple Conference which I was to address
Feb 22d. I have not heard from them. Very sincerely yours O. D. Crosby

Rec'd MAR 31 1909

Rochester Minn
March 25th 09

My dear Dr. Hitchcock :-

I have enjoyed my visit here exceedingly & am about to leave. Have been trying to get some Christian physicians & nurses for the Board & for Van and have succeeded in finding three physicians who are interested & a couple of nurses. I wired you yesterday in the hope of getting some definite word so I could clinch things a little before leaving but have not heard from you yet.

I have talked with two a physician & nurse about going to Van & believe I will be able to secure their support Please get them in touch with the Board

Dr. Margaret Smith Asst Pathologist c/o Mayos Graham & Co - Rochester Minn
Miss Amy M. Steeves - St Mary's Hospital - Rochester Minn.

also correspond with

Dr C. H. Shutt – Asst. Supt St Louis, Mo.
St Louis City Hospital. He is interested but not fully decided. He is an exceptionally capable surgeon & physician & I picked him out among the physicians here as a good one.

The two Ladies are decided in their own minds & await the consent of their fathers, the mothers having consented.

I leave here tomorrow P.M. & expect to be in Chicago Saturday morning.

I would like very much to see Dr. Yohan the Syrian who has been working this field pretty well & stirred up much interest. Will you if possible arrange for him to be at the rooms at 11 o'clock Saturday morning.

I go on Saturday afternoon to Battle Creek.

Hoping to see you Saturday & trusting you are fully recovered from the cold which prevented your coming here

Faithfully yours

Regards to Miss Merrill & Dr Hall.

C. D. Usher

C. D. Usher
Rochester Minn.
Mar 25-1909

Rec'd MAR 31 1909

Battle Creek Mich
The Sanatarium
March 29th 09

Dear Dr Barton :—

Yours of March 25th received yesterday with list enclosed.

I had written Dr Hitchcock the enclosed letter which he was too busy to pass on so I forward it

Dr Margaret Smith c/o Mayos Graham & Co Rochester Minn. is Asst pathologist & said to be the best in the State, is very highly spoken of and has had hospital experience in charge of two hospitals. She awaits her father's consent to go to Van

Also Miss Amy Steeves. St Marys Hospital Rochester highly recommended as a first class nurse - One of the best in the hospital where the Mayos operate She is or rather was a Baptist

Now I know neither nurse nor associate physician has been authorized for Van but I know that to go back without them will mean my utter break down & loss to the work. I am not rested as I ought to be my physique has gained about 40 lbs but my nerves are on the crying point yet & last evening while talking to a large audience here & again this A.M. at the college I had hard work to keep from crying or breaking down. It humiliates me for I used to pride myself on my absolute self control.

I present the names of these ladies that they may be investigated & approved as worthy to be members of the mission force & that the Board may adopt them if it will We will house them & Board them And I expect to secure their support in addition to the regular contributions to the Board If the Board can appoint them well. If not & the Board approves them as fit for appointment I will try to shoulder the rest but have help I must & I believe a lady physician whose language will be Turkish can do much to reach the women of Van.

The other physician Dr C.H. Shutt is a man of great ability and fine training & so far as he personally is concerned willing to go but felt he must consult the wishes of his father who is one of the leading physicians of St Louis & expects him to take over his practise. I picked him as the most hopeful of more than 30 men at the Rochester clinics & Surgeon's club.

I had in mind the fact that Dr Underwood may not return to Turkey & I would like to ask whether Dr Atkinson is likely to return to Harpoot?

Dr Grenfell was to have been here to a reception & missed a train & I am to lecture in his place or till he comes

Must close now

I leave tomorrow for Detroit & Montreal Address c/o Sloan Bros
633 St Catharine St Montreal
till Apr 10th

Yrs C. D. Ussher

C. D. Ussher ✓

Battle Creek. Mich- Mar. 29-1909.

(copied
RBP)

✓

3 CM

Rec'd APR 21 1909

E. D. Usher
Stonington Conn.
April 20th 1909

My dear Dr Barton:—

I am home again after three months absence which I hope has not been unfruitful for the Board. In view of recent events I felt it well to send the enclosed to the President & send you a copy that you may know what I have done. The matters about which I would speak in private interview are connected with the claim of 300 Turkish Liras for sheep stolen from our orphanage three years ago

by Kurds and about w
the British Embassy ha
done considerable wo
but our Embassy doe
nothing not even havi
the courtesy some ti
to acknowledge the
communications of th
British vice Consul a
Van. — Of course I
would be guarded i
expression of criticism
but I am telling y
the facts.

We are grieved wit
all of you over Minor
Rogers' death. His sister
in Van as you know

Hastily yours
C. D. Uss

APR 21 1909

Copy

Stonington , Conn., April 20. 1909

The President,

Sir : I have been for ten and a half years a missionary in Turkey, under the American Board, and am about to return after furlough.

Recent events in that country lead me to feel it a duty to inform you personally of certain matters. While you, Sir, are not without information as to the cause of the Turkish revolution of July 24th 1908, nevertheless certain significant details may not have reached you.

A movement was on foot in Germany last summer to organize an international conferance on the Macedonian and Armenian questions. The conference was to have met in Germany . It had the approval and cooperation of certain of the highest officials of Great Britain and France, as well as of persons of influence in Russia. The object of the conference was to be a consideration of means for the relief of economical and political conditions in Turkey, especially in the Christian vilayettes of Eastern Turkey in Asia and in Macedonia. Plans for industrial relief were to be presented.

The previous attitude of the Government of the United States on questions affecting Europe and Asia made any official approach by the representatives of foreign governments obviously embarrassing ; so it was deemed wiser first to ascertain indirectly what would be the probable attitude of the United States on the question of joint action. By special letter from the representatives of the movement in Germany I was commissioned to lay before the President of the United States and the Secretary of State assurances of the coöperation of the Premiers of Great Britain and France, and of others high in authority in Great Britain, France and Russia, provided the United States would cooperate with their Governments.

Among other reasons for desiring the cooperation of the United States were the following :

European jealousies and suspicions have always prevented any efficient and stable compact on the Turkish question. And Turkey is naturally suspicious of any assumption of authority in her affairs by any of the Great Powers of Europe.

The cooperation of America with other Powers would be regarded as a reliable guarantee of any thing to which she might set her seal, while the prestige acquired by her through her honorable course with Cuba and China would enable her to inaugurate reforms in Turkey without incurring the opposition of the people. Both the people and the officials of Turkey have such confidence in American integrity as they accord to no other Power. Not a few officials have asked me, "Why does not the United States do for us whatshe did for Cuba?"

When the King of England and the Czar of Russia met at Reval, the Young Turks, suspecting that it meant something for Turkey, and being aware of the plan for an international conference, felt that delay on their part would involve intervention with resulting dismemberment of the Turkish Empire and the loss of at least Macedonia, and so to save "Turkey for Islam," precipitated in July action originally designed for a later date.

The letter respecting the proposed conference reached me the same week as the news of the Turkish revolution. I replied that "while in perfect accord with the object, I considered it a most inapportune time for broaching such a subject; that the "Young Turk" party having brought about a bloodless revolution, ought to be given a free hand, to demonstrate their ability or their inability. As a matter of fact, in spite of efforts at popular education by the American missionaries, the people , having been kept in ignorance by the Sultan, are as yet unfit for the responsibilities of popular government. Unless materially helped by some foreign Power, they will be likely, through injury to life and property, ~~will be likely~~ to keep all the foreign governments in hot water for some years to ~~come~~ For a proper understanding of present conditions in the Turkish Empire some things should be taken into account. The revolution of last summer was suddenly precipitated. Even the rank and file of the Young Turk Party knew nothing of it till it was sprung upon them. So it was that the officials and the ecclesiastics had no opportunity to prepare a counter plan like that which now appears. The Young Turk party are a powerful, well organized, but small minority. They are powerful, because educated and organized; but, like the Armenian revolutionists, they have played into the hands of their enemies by an unconcealed infidel or atheistic propaganda. This has aroused the religious fanaticism of some who would not otherwise have joined hands against them. This element, once started, is finding expression in attacks not only upon the Committee of Undon and Progress, but the Christians as well. That this rising may not become more general positive measures should be taken immediately. Unless this is done, the lives of foreigners also may be in danger, for the reason that this movement has not the government back of it, but only an irresponsible element, which will not consider international complications.

In natural resources Turkey is one of the wealthiest of countries. Gold, silver, iron, copper, lead, plumbago and petroleum, as also coal, are very abundant, in the Asiatic portion. The wheat fields are hardly surpassed in natural fertility. There is promise of a large market for American agricultural implements. Americans have already more than twenty millions of dollars invested in Turkey. Through the beneficent work of the missionaries, America has the respect of the general populace as has no other nation. Hence if order were first guaranteed, America could do, for the establishing of a stable empire, what is not in the power of any other nation to accomplish.

If, in the present crisis, when American lives have been sacrificed, and the Turkish peoples have shown themselves less ready for self government than was Cuba in 1898, America should elect to act with Great Britain, and consent to do for Turkey what she has done for Cuba, not only Europe, but Turkey herself would be profoundly grateful.

I expect to be in Washington in the near future and would appreciate highly a brief interview with yourself or the Hon Secretary of State on matters relating to American Citizens in Turkey.

Your obedient servant
Clarence D. Ussher

Stonington-Conn. Apr. 20-1909.

Rec'd APR 26 1909

May 10

31.8

Stonington Conn
April 24th 1909

My dear Dr. Barton :-

I have just received from Van a letter written by Dr. Raynolds (Mar 22) on behalf of the station regarding reinforcements for our Medical department &c and made up my mind at once to forward the same to you. However a note at the bottom of page two says he is sending a duplicate to you.

The gist of what is and always has been Van's attitude regarding asking help for the work is in these lines "— That more workers are needed here there is no question, but how many we can hope that the Board will be able to provide for is not so clear".

"The needs of Van have always been put before the Board on the basis of "what can we expect to get and how much can the Board afford", rather than "How great is the need of workers and the work to be done" and I am inclined to think Van station has been overconsiderate of the rest of the mission and at least one other station has not hesitated to ask for what it needed & usually got it.

As I understand what you have both said to me and written to Van more than once is "that it is your desire & the Board's that

~~that~~ the stations and the missions shall express their actual needs without regard to the condition of the treasury of the Board and leave it to the Board to decide ~~what~~ what it can afford to give."

If I am correct in this I wish you would write it to Van and *rub it in*. Our needs with all the enormous growth of the work in the past 12 years have never been adequately put forward. In fact not a tenth of the need has been expressed.

Dr Raynolds is a phenomenal worker and thoroughly systematic. I confess I could not do one third of the clerical work which he does. He rises usually at 5.30 A.M. & works till 9.30 & often till 10 & 11 P.M. & never takes a summer vacation. When his nerves get into such a condition that he absolutely cannot go on he makes a tour of the village schools for a week or two and then goes back to his type writer &c.

"The accounts of Van station have been in awful condition. Dr Raynolds was no book keeper at all & I am worse than he. Mr Yarrow knows some more about it but in order to keep the schools running without sufficient salary for the teachers he & Mrs. Yarrow have to take a full teachers work in addition to all their other work of supervision &c

in order to make ends meet when the accounts must come in where they can. If we get into a horrible mess & it looks like embezzlement or carelessness don't blame the station. There ought to be some one to give his time principally to station and orphanage accounts.

So far as the medical work is concerned I have written you before. The work in Van alone is sufficient to occupy two physicians without considering village work. I am not counting on the medical practise supporting the associate. As to the nurses.

A letter from Sr. Clara Liese last week says she cannot return to Van as her sister refuses to stay with her father.

I have a promise of the support of one helper from outside the constituency of the Board and a young mens Bible Class in a church which prided itself on giving $70 per annum to the Board is talking of making it $300 from their class alone provided they can have this special object. & if they don't I know others whom I think will.

I expect to leave again May first for a tour as far south as Washington where I am to speak at Mr Stearns Bible Class.

Mrs Usher asks you

opinion about our planning
to return to Turkey in July with the
children. Do you think there
is any reason why we should
hesitate? Most of the winter clothing
for the children has already been
shipped. If it would be wiser
for her to remain with the
children while I go on alone
she ought not to send on any
more things. At present we
are planning to send some
things in May and expect to
start ourselves about the
first week of July and to
do some visiting and speaking
in England & Europe among those
who have so generously helped
in the work in Van and
without whose help we could
not possibly have carried on the
work.

For some reason the N.Y. Tribune has not reached us today so we are in the dark as to what is going on in the world - We feel lost here without it, but how different in Van!

I must not take more of your time: —

I am perfectly willing to go in & do all I can. When I see work to be done I cannot keep out of it. If I go to Van without an associate I know I shall not be able to stand it long.

I do not blame the Board in the slightest. I know where the responsibility for lack of funds lies but it would be a great economy in work and power if there could be two physicians in every station and if furloughs could be so arranged that physicians could have an opportunity to get up with the times by contact with other physicians once in 5 to 7 years. Dr Shepard & others nearer the coast do that & their work shows the benefit.

Dr Margaret Smith of Rochester has written that she has developed ear trouble which may in time cause deafness but nevertheless if the Board will accept her she is willing to go— She is the Pathologist of the Mayo Bros work in Rochester Minn. Were I in her place I would not hesitate as the climate of Van would probably obviate all further trouble.

So far as Van is concerned at present I think it one of the safest places in Turkey because the Moslems are somewhat afraid of the Christians. The hatred is more intense but the Moslems will hesitate longer about attacking the Armenians as they have seen more of the fighting of A. revolutionists & even the murder of the Kurd of wh Dr R writes seems not to have made much trouble

Faithfully yours
C.D. Ussher

C. D. Ussher ✓

✓ Stonington - Conn. Apr. 24 - 1909.

✓

APR 28 1909

Delivery
5 o'clk

3

Stonington Conn
April 28th 1909

Rev Jas L. Barton DD Secy
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton

I do not know what special needs or plans there may be as a result of the terrible tragedies in the Adana vilayette and elsewhere but if you need me for Red Cross or other work I am at your immediate disposal.

Yours in a common sorrow

Clarence D. Ussher

C. D. Ussher ✓

Stonington - Conn - Apr. 28 - 1909.

Rec'd MAY 19 1909

Stonington Conn
May 18th 1909

Rev Jas L. Barton D.D. Secy
14 Beacon St
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr Barton:-

Your two letters of May 12th sent via Montreal reached me here yesterday.

Regarding the question of an associate in the medical work in Van. While in Rochester Minn. at the Mayo Bros great clinic I succeeded in ~~persuading~~ interesting a physician and a nurse. The physician is Miss Margaret I. Smith M.D., C/o Mayos Graham & Co. Rochester Minn. Her home is in Minneapolis Minn. She is 26 years of age and regarded as one of the best pathologists in Minn. She has obtained also the consent of her parents and I have gone ahead and secured her salary pledged for at least five years outside the constituency of the Board also most of her outfit & traveling expenses.

The list is as follows

Mr. Ed. Hazen 1 Madison Ave N.Y. pledges 1/4th of all expenses for at least five years		150 or more
Mr. & Mrs. Bisel	Phila.	100
Mr & Mrs Montgomery		100
Mrs Storber	Brooklyn	100
Miss Isabella Manderson	Phila	100
Mr Wistar	Cash	10
Other Cash		218
For Medical & Surgical supplies		* 205
		$983
		5 8
		10 3 3

I cannot say positively whether Mr Hazen is a Congregationalist or not. His father was or is connected with the church at Haddam Ct. All the other donors are outside the denomination & have no connection with it. I have been hoping to secure sufficient for both physician and nurse figuring on a salary of $400 per annum which though more than the Board has been giving is scarcely enough and I would not think it right to ask anyone to try to live on less in Van.

nurses are hard to persuade and ought to be snapped up promptly they can do a work ~~hardly~~ only second to that of a physician and I should think would be one of the most valuable assets the Woman's Boards could have. Their relation also to the natives puts them in possession of material better calculated to stir the interest of people in the home land than any other class of missionaries. It seems strange to me that the Woman's Board has not made a special effort in this line.

The State Department replied that they were doing everything possible to protect American lives and interests in Turkey.

I have been advised to write a statement of facts & send to Secy of State and a copy to Senator Crane of Mass. I would like to have an interview with Mr Straus before he sails. Could you arrange it?

You ask if I am getting rest. I have been at home ten days in the past four months & going it pretty strenuously the rest of the time. I am more tired than I was when I landed & everyone scolds me for working so but as a matter of fact what wears me most is my sense of the need in Van. The work cannot longer be continued on the basis of past years. The doors of opportunity are too wide open to make the ~~past~~ inadequate support of the past bearable to the missionaries. To go back feeling that I had neglected the opportunity of interesting people in the work, especially when that opportunity comes but once in ten years, would be to fill the next ten years with regrets.

Were I a cartoonist I would draw three pictures and lable them "The missions", "The Mission Boards," & "The Missionaries." — The first would be a lusty young man of 21 or 22 yrs 6 ft 2 in. height large of bone and muscle dressed(?) as best you could in the clothing of a boy six years old. I think you would have to tie the sleeves of his undershirt & blouse together around his waist & perhaps it would be suggestive to put both arms together through the legs of the trowsers thus hampering his ability to work.

For "The Mission Boards I would draw a picture of the Israelites in Egypt making bricks without straw & the task-masters demanding the full tale. I think I would put one whom you could not tell whether he was Israelite or Egyptian sitting on a pile of yellow golden straw saying. I don't believe in you or "This is mine & you shant have any".

Representing the Missionary I would draw a diver with his helmet & rubber suit lead shoe soles and lead plates on his chest and back. Working with his crow bar in 30 ft of water staggering and gasping for air with his suit half collapsed and the air pump on the wharf neglected with only a little girl (Womans Boards (?)) trying to reach the handle & give it a push while half the pumpers were sitting down to luncheon & the other half watching a ball game - Over

6.

I believe these cartoons might do effective work if added to every lantern slide collection which the Board sends out.

Suffocating is not too strong an illustration of the feelings of the missionaries who know they are down to work a given length of time and they dont feel sure of the supply from the pump.

Since writing this I have received Miss Manderson's check and fifty dollars additional from the Treas of the Walnut St Presbn Church Phila & he says my talk "interested them immensely & greatly increased their missionary collection the following Sunday." That brings the total up to $1033. besides several hundred dollars which I have already sent them Mr. Wiggin for other purposes.

Under strong urging I have consented to write some of my stories for publication by the S.S. Times Pub. Co who are urging me to get out a book like Grenfel's. This might help the work some but it crowds me as we are planning to leave here at the end of our furlough July 8th. Most heartily yours Clarence D. Usher

Dr. C. D. Usher
Stonington Conn. May 18-1909.

JUN 12 1909

19

Boston
Cymric
July 24
to Liverpool

Anchor
July 17 + 24
to Glasgow
fr N.Y.

Stonington Conn
June 10th 1909

July 17
Minnehaha
London
Atlantic Tr.
N.Y.

Rev. Jas L. Barton D.D. Secy.
14 Beacon St Boston.

My dear Dr Barton :—

Our years furlough will be up July 8th so it behooves us to arrange for our return. As we are both still very tired we desire if possible to make the sea voyage long & so perhaps get some of the rest we have been unable to obtain on land. There are friends in Ireland & England who have contributed largely to the work in Van and made possible the growth which was not possible on the funds furnished by the Board which does not suffice for the expenses of the boys school to say nothing of the other schools churches & evangelistic work & medical work. These friends have a right to see us & hear about the work and some of them talk of giving up their vacation on the continent so they may see us &

hear of the work.

We have thought that probably it would be as restful as any way if we could take the slowest of large steamers to England or Ireland, visit the friends in Dublin, Belfast, Manchest and London with perhaps a brief side trip to the Trossachs and then take boat again (across the bay of Biscay) through the Str. of Gibraltar and by boat all the way to Batum. This would give us about a month on the boat and I hope would rest us some. We shall hope to go to Van via Batum Tiflis & Igdir in Russia, over th foot of Mt. Ararat & have only five days horseback from the Russian bord to Van. I think we shall be ready to start any time after July 15th. thoug there is much to be done and I have positive engagements up to July 4th when I speak at Bryn Mawr in the hope of doing something for our schools in Van. & perhaps something more for the Board's Debt through the millionaires of that church.

Will you kindly have some one acertain about sailings for us & if necessary book passage. I have no data as to sailing time & dates and have not yet heard definitely from friends in Europe but if we arrive in England by Aug 4th we can take things leisurely and sailing from London or Liverpool reach Constantinople between 15th & 22d – We ought to leave Conple by Sept 22 in order to reach Van by Oct 9th.

If some one could send me sailing lists I would be obliged and also if some one more experienced could figure out the best route & steamers. As my wife is easily made seasick I would prefer large instead of small ships. Our party will consist of Mrs. Usher, three children (aged 8, 5, & 3 & myself & possibly my sister. If other missionaries are sailing to Liverpool about the same time it would of course be pleasant to have company

Prospects re nurse & physician

And now a word regarding a nurse and a physician as I wrote you both have failed me. Can you help me out? I have in hand about $900 for the first years expenses and promise of 400 per annum for at least five years. I have also promise of nearly $250 toward support of a nurse. If I had the nurse I believe I could secure her support at Bryn Mawr or elsewhere during the next two weeks.

Miss McLaren says there is a trained nurse Mrs. Swinerton a widow who has been under consideration by the Board for Turkey. Is she available & is she advisable for Van?

Hoping to see you before we sail
I am

Yours sincerely with kindest
regards to Dr Strong & Mr. Bell & Mrs
Barton

Clarence D. Usher

Stonington-Conn.
June 10-1909.

Rec'd JUN 28 1909

13

Stonington Conn.
June 27th 1909

My dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letter just received enquiring "If only one can be secured will either one (Nurse or physician) be acceptable?

I should say that the nurse is more *immediately* necessary.

The funds I have in hand suffice for both & will be continued indefinitely. Fortunately a large part of the funds in my hands are available for other purposes if not used for assistant or nurse and if necessary can be placed at interest & the income used till a physician be found or the principal can be used for developing the medical work. I am willing to take either a gentleman or lady physician. Provided the latter is well equipped she can do a great work among the Turkish women and we can never hope to get hold of a moslem nation till we get the women.

In my opinion the best means for

reaching the hearts of the Moslem women are the work of a lady physician and the Kindergarten. Aside from the urgent needs of my medical work I shall use the funds coming to me from outside the constituency of the Board for the support of a Kindergarten for Moslem children. I have already sent some funds for that purpose received from Protestant Episcopal churches and I feel I cannot urge too strongly the advisability of pushing these two branches during the next five years. Unless we can get a hold on the Moslems & especially the women within the next few years I believe there will be a reaction which will throw even the Adana Event in the shade.

Works among Moslem women

By the way speaking of Adana reminds me to speak of the peculiar misunderstanding you had of my offer for "immediate service" I did not mean as a speaker in this country but as a physician or relief worker over there

I was willing to go out there leaving my wife & children here & work temporarily for relief of suffering returning to Van in the fall.

I enclose letters from Jacksonville Ills. which I had intended sending before. It indicates how much more the churches would be willing to give to the Board if they could have special objects instead of contributing to the general fund.

Mr Bunker made a suggestion regarding a "Missionary Promotor" which I think is a good one. If the Board could be relieved of the expense of certain things stations & institutions &c it would have more for the general work. A "Promotor" who would take up certain Stations - Schools, hospitals Evangelistic work &c and boom them could get ten times as much for

Suggestion as to "Missionary Promoter"

special objects even if the special object were a whole station as can be obtained for a general fund.

Whether Mr. Bunker is the one to do such a work or not is another question but I think he has some ideas which it might be well to consider.

Very hastily yours

Clarence D. Usher

C. D. Usher

Stonington Conn. June 27-1909.

C. F. O.

Rec'd SEP 3 1909

323

(74 Lower Baggot St
Dublin.)

C. D. Ussher
Cork. Y.W.C.A.
Aug 26th '09

My dear Dr. Barton:-

We are expecting to sail Tuesday A.M. Aug 31st on the Busiris of the Moss Line to Constantinople & arrive Cons'ple about Sept 15th or 16th.

I have found friends here who will send me a nurse for a year or more. That is they will pay her expenses out

Sept 9th If there is any party going over land from London about that time & to arrive in Constantinople by Sept. 16th she would be very glad of a companion. Will you please put her in touch if there is such a party.

Her address is Miss Z. Bond
C/o Y. W. C. A. 3 Sidney Place Cork.

& I agree to care for her salary. I have found the nurse also said to be the best Surgical nurse in Cork. an English woman 40 yrs. earnest Christian & appears very well. I fear at her age she will have difficulty with the language! She will try for a year.

At present she is in hospital but expects to follow us to Constantinople for an American nurse for next year as I am not sure ~~Miss~~ Bond will stay more than the year & if she does & English friends will take care of her I know where both of them will find work in a scheme I have for reaching Moslems & we Must get hold of the Moslems now! I have secured nearly £200 toward a new boys' School in Van on condition of the balance being raised by next summer. I will make it $1000 provid more be raised. Hastily yrs C. D. Ussher

Rec'd NOV 26 1909

17

Van Oct 27th '09

My dear Dr. Barton

Post leaves in a few minutes & again I have not succeeded in writing you.

We arrived Oct 2d after a very pleasant journey all the way by boat to Batum!

At Igdir my beautiful arab horse Nedjib was stollen from the Khan. I am in hopes the Russian police will make the Khanjee pay for I think he was the thief. I have put the matter in the hand of our Consul in Batum. We came by carriage from Echmiadzin fairly comfortably

I found a very hearty welcome though our telegram preceded us by only three hours (it being Ramazan) nevertheless a line of horses & carriages

& people on foot came out to meet us some as much as nine miles and the flying banners snapping of pistols & cheering & shouting and singing as we came up through the city impressed one with the difference between the new & old regime. The general facial expression of the people seems to have changed. Though poverty is still extreme & very evident there is a different look on the faces. The Adana affair has greatly weakened the confidence of the Armenians in the Y. T. Party & the new regime & I am doing all in my power to restore confidence. It was very humbling to see the affection of the people as we came into town. I pray I may be worthy of the esteem in which I seem to be held.

Cordial welcome back

High prices

We are still unable to get wheat for our horses & the hospital at 60 p the chop i.e three times the former average price.

Medical work has opened up & takes all my time though we have as yet only a few patients in the hospital, three of whom are moslems. We expect the Vali & a Kurdish sheikh & Senator to afternoon tea on Friday.

The Gov't boat arrived the day before we did & we hope to start building it next week. Our Gov Genl is Bekir Bey who was Gov of Sivas & who was so well written up in the outlook or Worlds Work I forget which. I fear he is almost too much ahead of the times & will incur the hostility of the moslems by his radical insistance on the rights of Armenians.

Miss Bond an English trained nurse is helping me but I will need an American trained nurse. There is a great difference in the training. No time for more. Excuse scrawl. Best regards to all

Mrs C. D. Ussher

Van - Turkey. Oct. 27 - 1909.

1900

VAN ORPHANAGE.

Account of "Harvest-Home" Festival. By Mrs. Elisabeth B. Ussher.

Zuvastan is a little village, half Armenian and half Turkish, about six miles from Van, overlooking the blue sparkling waters of the Lake, and noted for its fertile gardens and orchards. It is here that our Orphanage has its farm of grain fields and vegetable gardens, which largely feed our 500 children. About 200 boys have spent their summer vacation here helping to harvest the crops. They have worked so faithfully that it was thought that a harvest home festival would give them a well deserved holiday and also show their friends what they had accomplished. So early on the morning of Aug. 8th. our premises began to be deserted in favor of those at Zuvastan. The day was delightfully clear as summer days in Van almost always are. The beautiful lake with the rugged mountains softened by the purple haze of the distance lay at the right hand and the low hills unusually green for this time of year and occasional villages nestled in the valeys were at the left of the well travelled road.

Our party reached the village in time to watch the "Blue-birds" as Dr. Raynolds calls his boys in their summer costume, harvesting the barley and laying it in piles for binding. A snap shot was taken of them while they were busily at work and again when they were marching in triumph in front of the cart piled high with sheaves. Then each boy carried a sickle or a bundle of grain, while some wore hats they had braided from straw, and still others sported more fantastic wreaths of wheat heads. At lunch time we were ushered into a pavilion under the trees, spread with cushions and separated from the rest of the orchard by festoons of fruit and flowers and grain At one end of this long bower were seats of honor for invited guests, the teachers and overseers sat at the other end and the boys lined the sides, while a sheaf of wheat occupied the centre. A Thanksgiving service and songs by the boys were followed by short speeches of welcome by he hosts, expressing appreciation of the work of the missionaries and patrons and responses by the guests. One of the boys' songs had been the hymn "What shall the Harvest be?" and Dr. Raynolds appropriately turned the thought of his listeners to the importance of each one deciding what his harvest would be. Then came lunch. In addition to their usual dark bread and fruit the boys had a preparation ~~of a preparation~~ of burnt flour, sugar and butter which they considered a luxury, but we sdarcely appreciated it.

After lunch the boys indulged in one of their favorite amusements, a slow clog dance to the accompanyment of a shrill fife and drum. An aspiring youth on stilts set the pace and directed the rest from his superior height. As the music grew louder the motions became faster until the noise and excitement were enough to suit any small boy.

Our party left in the midst of this jubilation, as the priest of the near village of Artemid had invited us to visit them before going home. On our way there we stopped for a few minutes to enjoy and admire a large and well kept Turkish orchard, laden with fruit. There were immense pear and cherry trees, while the apple and apricot trees full of fruit showed what this land could produce if the people were given a chance to cultivate it.

At Artemid, the ancient Artemita, the priest led us to the old church perched on the top of the steep rock which overlooks the thickly treed gardens, now a favorite summer resort of Turkish fashionables. In speaking of the church services the priest said they ould not preach as the ritual took all the time, and it is doubtful if they have the ability, had they the chance. In this connection Dr. R. opened the way for his boys to come and speak in the church during the winter, and was given a very urgent invitation to do so himself. Our hosts insisted on our doing justice to half a dozen kinds of fruit spread before us, but we were obliged to limit ourselves to some black mulberries which were the first of the season and very luscious. Before leaving the Artemid gardens the gentlemen called on the Van Vali who is summering there. The interview proved satisfactory as well as pleasant, as this official gave assurance that the sheep which some Koords had stolen from our flock at S. Krekore would be returned. Then we turned toward home again, this time taking a lower road which followed the very edge of the lake back to the city. So ended our delightful holiday filled with pleasure to the boys and to ourselves, and we trust not without its good results in opening doors for future work.

Account of Harvest Home [illegible]
Festival of Van Orphanage

1900

Mrs. C. F. Ussher 326

Van, Turkey,

Ans'd OCT 2- 1902

Sept. 2. 1902.

Rev. C. H. Daniels D.D.
Boston,
Mass.

My dear Dr. Daniels,

Your letter of August 8th in regard to my "Adoption" by the Eliot Cong. Church of Lowell was received in yesterday's post.

It was good to hear from you again, for although I have not written to you I remember with a great deal of pleasure your kindness to me when I was a candidate and also Mrs. Daniels' thoughtful hospitality.

We thank you for bringing our Van work before the attention of the Eliot church. Be assured that I shall gladly enter into the connection the members propose and do all in my power to sustain their interest in our little corner of the vineyard.

It seems natural that they should be the first to write but if I do not hear from them within two weeks I will write as you propose.

Our schools began last week and we are as busy as bees and very happy, but as we have said many times before we do need more helpers. A kindergartner seems imperative to the best growth of our work. Have you ever heard from Miss Susan R. Norton of Lakeville, Ct. now in training at the Conn. State Normal at New Britain School? She is a Northfield Seminary graduate of my class, a good musician, a beautiful strong character and in another year will have finished her kindergarten course. She wrote that she would consider the question of helping us if the Board should send her and I asked her to write to you, but have received no word since then. I feel sure that should the Prudential Committee decide to appoint her it would never regret its action.

Our premises are covered with lumber and bricks, and within two weeks we hope to have our new hospital, orphanage and dispensary all roofed over. Then according to the custom of the country the building cannot be stopped by government intervention. Jealous native doctors and officials are doing their best to stop our work but we have ignored their threats and hope to be able to finish the buildings before the fall rains set in.

With kindest regards to Mrs. Daniels and best wishes for an encouraging year of work, I remain,

Yours sincerely,

Elizabeth F. Ussher
(Mrs. C. D. Ussher)

Rec'd AUG 11 1904

See No 7

Van, Turkey-in-Asia
July 19. 1904.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

Ans'd NOV 10 1904

My dear Dr. Barton,

As Dr. Ussher has not the time to answer your good letter of June 23rd received yesterday I will play secretary. The result will not be as satisfactory as if he wrote but I shall have the enjoyment of writing to you - something I've wanted to do for a long time.

In regard to our summer residence. For several years the missionaries went with our orphan girls to the monastery of Surp Krekore and used tents to supplement the rooms which were much in demand by others from the city. This year the monastery authorities ask seven pounds (7 £ T.) for the rooms used by the girls and teachers in charge. The cost at any other available monastery would not be less. The use of "available" is hardly correct as one of the other two possible ones is malarial and the other too far distant for convenience. We stayed at Surp Krekore one summer but the noise and confusion of tradesmen and other visitors who

Custom and superstition are hard to fight
against but many are anxious to learn
easier and more humane methods in th
care of their little ones. The little help th
I have been able to give some of these mothe
has brought me great joy.

A telegram has just come from Mr. Cole in r
to one sent inquiring about the fire in the
Bitlis market and reported loss of life. He wi
"Safe. Market largely burnt. Some 900 shops. Pr
loss heavy. No life". We are very thankful
the persistent rumors that a massacre has begu
there are as false as are most of the other re
floating about us. We don't know what to b
now-a-days. All is comparatively quiet in o
region.

One of the officials of the custom house
we refused to bribe is making no end of trou
for us in regard to our church bell now
custom house - the object of meddlesome cu
of all passers-by. He refused to give it up say
the law forbade Christians using a bell as a
to prayer. As there are seven bells in use
the city this argument seems to us rather th
but it is no less vexing as now the Vali
we must wait for written permission from
Con'ple before we can hang the bell.

Dr. Ussher has closed the hospital for awhile
order to give the employees as well as Sister
lara and himself the rest they so much need-
he dispensary work will continue, however,
nd if we go down to Artemid next week Dr. U.
vill come up to the city on Tuesdays, Thurs-
ays and ~~Fridays~~ Saturdays and for any very special cases.

Mrs. Raynolds and the McDowell family are
ow tenting at Artemid and Miss McLaren
nd Miss Norton expect to go down to-mor-
row. The season has been so unusually cool
this year that the children have not been affected
badly by the heat and for the present are as
omfortable here as they would be in a half
finished house-

I enclose the list of addresses you asked
for. Dr. Ussher has just remarked "It goes aw-
fully against the grain to have those leaflets
sent out", But I do not believe the receivers
will imagine for a minute that he sent them
himself-

With love from us all,

Yours sincerely,
Elizabeth Barrows Ussher
(Mrs. C. D. Ussher)

Mail Vol VII No 1 - to each
Envelope Series of the following

Bishop B. B. Ussher
East Town, Dedham, Mass.
Miss Elizabeth H. Ussher
150 West Penn St., Germantown, Penna.
Mr. J. F. C. Ussher
318 Brunswick Ave., Toronto, ~~Canada~~ Ont.
Miss Emily Ussher
25 Royal Terrace, N., Kingstown,
Co. Dublin Ireland.
Miss Alice L. Giles
Kalapur, Bombay Pres. India.
Miss Martha V. Hammer
23 Linden St. Bayonne, N. J.
Mrs. Samuel Finley,
2 Bishop St. Montreal, Canada.
Mrs. Alfred Benn
2809 St. Catharine St. Montreal, Canada.
Mrs. T. H. Dille
2357 Anderson Ave. Kansas City, Mo.
Mrs. A. E. Hammond
27 N. Church St. West Chester, Penna.
Mr. W. W. Ross
207 St. Antoine St. Montreal, Canada.
Miss Ida F. Farrar
5 Lincoln St. Springfield, Mass.
Mr. Joshua Belden,
Newington, Conn.

Mrs. G. W. Cook.
29 Eppirt St. East Orange, N.J.
Pres. Henry Hopkins D.D.
Williams College, Williamstown, Mas
Bishop Samuel Fallows,
St. Paul's Church Rectory,
967 W. Monroe St. Chicago, Ill.

Ans. July 12, 1904.

D

328

Van, Turkey
~~Jan~~ Feb. 5, 1906.

Rec'd MAR 10 1906

Ans'd FEB 15 1906

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton,

Enclosed you will find an account of conditions here which if you think wise we should be glad to have you forwarded to the editor of "The Christian Herald". You will see that I have written to Mr. Klopsch but perhaps an added word of authorization from you might do good.

We forward the article through you as in view of the recent request of the Prudential Com. not to make special appeals we are not sure whether you deem it wise or not to have it published, but as the paper is seen by so many not of the constituency of the Board we hope you can sanction it.

Others have written to you of our great loss in the death of our dear Fraulein Patrunky, the head of the girls' orphanage. She was greatly loved not only by our circle and her orphans but by hundreds of Armenians of the city whom she generously helped. Until other German helpers arrive her work falls upon the remaining German force and ourselves. We are anxious over the effect this news may have upon Dr. and Mrs. Raynolds. Of course at a distance it will be in some respects

seem harder for them than for us here w
are adjusting ourselves to our loss, and it will
be hard for them to believe that we do not need
to have them return before they had planned to
do so. We do hope they will stay as long as pos-
sible and secure the rest they so much need.

This week's mail brought us the first tidings of the sorrow which has come to the Harpoot station. Two such deaths within six months must indeed be a great blow to all the friends.

At the risk of repeating what you may already know I will jot down a few items.

No action has yet been taken by the gov't regarding our stolen sheep. The matter is in the hands of the acting British Vice Consul who is doing what he can.

Our wheat, minus several "chops" stolen by the ship owners, has at last all been brought to our wharf and is being brought up by our teams. All this delay and the hinderances by the gov't will make it in the end very expensive.

Mrs. McDowell, whom we consider almost one of our station although of the Presbyterian Board, is not well and requires constant medical attention.

Dr. Ussher and the others who cared for Fraulein Patrunky are especially feeling the strain of the anxious weeks during her illness but we are enforcing a rest upon Dr. U. and hope that he and his helpers will soon be stronger again.

Mr. Yarrow has not fully recovered the use of his arm but attends to his duties as usual.

The enclosed article will give you an idea of the economic condition of our people, and I do not need to repeat - Politically all is quiet, although the city is full of revolutionists. The wise policy of our good Vali prevents a clash.

Our church recently held its annual meeting and election of officers. We could wish for an evidence of deeper spiritual life among our members. It seems impossible for them to think of much else than their dreadful poverty. A spirit of awakening however appears in a quarter where we should least expect it - among those from outside. A temperance and purity band has been organized among some young men most of whom are of non Protestant families. Others desire a reorganization of a C. E. Society and still others hold cottage prayer meetings. The Spirit is quietly but effectively working in the hearts of many.

My lace industry is proving, I hope, a help to some families - there are now over 175 enrolled as learners. The work however takes so much time that I sometimes wonder if it is right for me to try to superintend it. What is your opinion in regard to giving time to matters which are not primarily evangelistic in purpose?

It is late to send thanks for your Christmas card but we did appreciate your thought of us. With greetings from us all, Yours sincerely, Elizabeth F. Ussher

Mrs. C. D. Ussher

Van-Turkey Feb. 5-1906.

Rec'd JAN 13 1909

Mrs. C. D. Ussher

Stonington, Ct,
Jan. 12 '09.

Dr. James L. Barton
14 Beacon St,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

We appreciate your kind letter of January 7th and also your fine book "Daybreak in Turkey" for which we thank you very much. We have been reading it together, Dr. Ussher and I, and have greatly enjoyed it and been helped by it. How you find time to write books in addition to your other absorbing duties is a marvel to us. We often speak of the honor it is to be privileged to work under the direction of such men as the secretaries of our Board and wish that we could be more of a credit to them and to the churches which support us. In our station meetings at Van we always remember in earnest prayer those back of us who make our work possible.

I am trying to be "good" and rest although I find that hard work. However I fully realize the importance of going back to work in the best condition possible as there will be so much we shall want to do. We are getting homesick for Van and the dear people there.

Dr. Ussher has just left us to begin his two months tour through the Middle West. He is to be in New York this week at his brother's at 110 East 22nd St.

With best wishes for a good new year in every way, as ever,

Sincerely yours

Elizabeth B. Ussher.

Personal

Rec'd FEB 11 1909

Stonington, Ct.,
Feb-10, 1909.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton,

At the risk of taking valuable time I want to tell you what a joy has come to me and what a proof that before we speak God answers.

Yesterday when I was looking at typewriters and duplicators with Dr. Raynolds' great need of them in mind my heart sank at the impossibility of getting them with my allowance. In the mail awaiting me at Stonington was a check for $275.00

sent by the son of ~~our~~ old missionary friend, Mrs. Newell Giles, who used to walk the floor with me when I was a baby at Cesarea. I knew she had willed this amount to me as her namesake but had no expectation of receiving it now.

I had planned to use it for our childrens future education but that I believe will prove one of the "all things" to be added. Nothing would have pleased dear Mrs. Giles more than to have the money used on the field and I am positive nothing could make me happier than to do this little to fill part of a great desire of the Van workers. It occurs to me to use some of it for the boys' school and some for the medical department allowing Mr. Hosmer to draw what he needs for a typewriter, duplicator, stationery, stencil outfit and the necessary accessories. Would it be an unwarranted expense to send this cablegram to Mr. Peet to be sent on to Dr. Raynolds to reach him on his seventieth birthday, the 25th of this month? – "Typewriter, duplicator coming. Congratulations – Ushers."

I don't know how much i
would cost or whether it wo
be best, but I do know i
would make the day a ve
happy one for him as he h
suffered so much inconve
ience with his worn out
typewriter and unsatisfact
gelatine pad.

During the night while I
could not ~~dream~~ sleep for jo
I determined to ask you
if it would be contrary
the wish of the Prudential
Committee if I appealed di
ly for aid for Van to that
multimillionaire, Mrs Jam

who was interested in my laces at Northfield - With her annual income of three millions can the twenty thousands so absolutely essential to the Van work be a matter to cause disturbance?

Mrs. Raynolds' letter of last evening mentions the 200 lira debt, the monthly increase of indebtedness in spite of every precaution and economy and with nothing in sight. the outlook is anything but cheering. If only we could get on our feet again and be able to enter a few of the many newly opened doors we should be so grateful.

When I saw you I forgot to ask if the Prudential Committee had received our mission vote to invite Miss McLaren to return to us as soon as circumstances permitted; She writes that her father is exceedingly feeble and that perhaps she would be free to return with us if the Board so desired. She is well fitted to begin work among Moslem women while her success with the Armenian village women was strongly marked.

Dr. Ussher writes encouragingly of his campaign work. He is speaking two or three times daily. I hope his strength will be equal to his enthusiasm.

I trust I have not tired you with such a rambling letter.

With best wishes,

Sincerely yours

Elizabeth B. Ussher.

Mrs. C. D. Ussher

Stonington - Conn. Feb. 10 - 1909.

Rec'd FEB 13 1909

18

Mrs. C. D. Ussher

Stonington, Ct,
Feb. 12 - '09.

Dr. James L. Barton
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton,

Your kind letter of yesterday is just at hand - I am forwarding it to Dr. Ussher with the request that he also write to you concerning the Van affairs as he can do it so much better than I. Mr. Yarrow's letter should give you a more accurate statement of the latest developments than we can formulate from our personal letters from Van.

Perhaps from the fear of troubling us, while on vacation, with vexing problems none of our Van associates give us the darkest shadows of the picture. But we know the shadows are there by statements even their loving thoughts cannot hide, and from our own experience. The letters of Dr. Raynolds of Oct. 9 and Mr. Yarrows of Oct. 13. '08 (copies of which were sent to us) give you a good idea of the relation of the Germans to our work and the result of their withdrawal of aid for our village schools. Dr. Raynolds feels as if we simply cannot give up our promising work in the villages — the late fruit of his thirty years' service — but without the necessary 250 liras there is no other alternative.

Mrs. Raynolds' last letter refers to the debt of 200 liras incurred by the orphanage but does not explain the cause of this present debt. I know however some of the causes which have led up to this condition.

First has been the ruinous policy of the Germans in

taking in orphans agai
our advise when the fun
were insufficient for en
largement - This debt wa
incurred before the Germa
and Americkan orphanage
were separated and final
the Germans
repudiated their debt a
left us to manage as we co

2nd The support of the patr
of the orphans hitherto suff
to cover expenses has no
increased proportionatel
with the tripling of the p
~~cost~~ price of all supplies -

Of course you know our
orphanages receive no su

port from the Board so that we are obliged to interest outsiders to be responsible for individual orphans. I think at present there are about fifty boys and as many girls in the American orphanages.

As to the medical department. Six or seven years ago it was not only self supporting but assisted other needy branches of the work. To-day owing to the utter inability of the people to pay even the nominal fees asked of them this department has to be assisted from outside. The correspondence necessary to secure funds to meet expenses can be well imagined. We need most emphatically an endowment fund, and would be very grateful for funds for the erection of greatly needed buildings. There ought to be an assistant physician and a trained nurse besides a larger corps of native nurses. Our new dwelling house was built with extra rooms to accomodate a physician or nurse or both.

Under the new regime our schools seem more than ever pitifully inadequate to meet the demands and enlarged opportunities. The buildings themselves are in such a disgraceful condition of dilapidation that the best families are ashamed to send their boys to us and prefer to be associated with the well housed native schools. However our high standing counteracts that objection to a large extent.

We cannot pay our teachers the salary they deserve and

many who have staid wi
us instead of accepting
larger salaries elsewher
feel that they cannot sta
longer. There are three Ma
van graduates, bright a
nest splendid young me
the very life of our teach
force who write most ear
ly, entreating us to rai
funds to make the sch
worthy of the time an
place.

By great exertion the me
bers of the "garden" church a
able to raise half the sala
of its preacher. The other ha
the missionaries have to fi

as best they can. I cannot speak for this new year but previously the whole appropriation of the Board Lt.150 was not enough to pay the salaries of the one boys' school in the gardens. The orphanages, medical department, Bible readers, village evangelists and teachers, schools in the walled city and villages and incidental expenses of running the premises had to be ~~secured~~ supported by individual effort on part of the missionaries.

If the Prudential Committee approved of the action of the Mission at its meeting at Harpoot last July to reapportion the percent of the appropriation of the Board Van will have 22 instead of the 11 % granted for the past fifteen years and consequently a little of the strain will be relieved.

But what is the $300 or so compared with the $20,000 so essential to make the Van work commensurate with its opportunities? We could easily and effectively use three times the latter amount but we should be profoundly grateful for $20 000.

In my talk with Mr. Wilder at Northfield I saw he favored cooperation with governmental schools and wished that we could train normal graduates to supply these schools. That certainly would be a "consummation devoutly to be hoped for" but that day for us in the far interior seems far distant and demands

nearer at hand must
met.

Mr. Garrison wrote recen
"If more money cannot
granted to Vandur wor
will have to be cut down
one half next year." And
that when unheard of o
portunities for growth
are fairly thrusting the
selves upon us.

I hope I have not tired
with such a long letter. M
heart is full and it is h
to stop. May the Lord use
in influencing some one
make advance possible at

Sincerely yours
Elizabeth B. Uss

P.S. Dr. Ussher writes very enthusiastically of the results of the Joint Campaign— He regrets however that the $500,000 to be aimed for should be considered a magnificent sum when it is such a bagatelle compared with what could be raised. Dr. Douglass speaks of the limit the churches have reached in ~~ability to~~ giving to missions.

The native churches of Turkey gave last year three times as much per capita as the rich American churches!

I shall be glad, if
think best, to have th
cablegram sent directl
to Dr. Reynolds-

E.B.W.

SLOANE MATERNITY HOSPITAL,
No. 447 West 59th Street.

RECEIVED
C. H. PATTON
APR 17 1907

New York, April 16, 1907

Dear Dr. Patton:

Your letter received this morning was somewhat of a disappointment, for I had hoped to be able to see you before May 1st. There are several matters in regard to which I wanted to confer with you. However I can write, for my hand is not yet paralyzed.

First, - when will the commission service be held on May 5th? What is expected of Miss Allen and myself? Has Dr. Jefferson made plans for any other service beside the commission service?

(X) About 40-50 yrs. ago the American Board had a medical missionary in Diarbekir - a Dr. Nutting. It was he that helped Mr. Aslan Sohagian get started in this country. He is now an old man, retired from a very active life but still

energetic and full of enthusiasm f
the work in Diarbekir. He expec
to be present at the commission se
I wondered if you would care to g
him a small part in the service
an honor to his age and record
know little about him personal
but from little things have judged
to be a good speaker, accustome
lead in church services and active
His address is Dr. D. H. Nutting
Randolph Center, Vermont.
Recently word has come from Harpo
suggesting that possibly it would be
to assign Dr. Atkinson to Diarbek
for me to work at Harpoot. This
with the letters in regard to it
laid in Mr. Wiggins hands ask
him for an opinion. No an
has come as yet. The Broad
Tabernacle already has two of its
located at Harpoot – Miss Bush
Poole, and many of its members
considerably interested in the w
there. Perhaps if the chan

as suggested by the Mission is effected there will be different arrangements for my support and home connection. So I write this word now even if the matter is but a project & not assured.

I wish I could do something in these last few weeks to help swell the fund for the Annie Tracy Riggs Memorial Hospital at Harpoot. Whether I go to that particular city or not, I am interested in the progress of that fund and wish it might be completed soon.

The other day I happened to mention that the American Board was looking for a physician to go to the Philippines. A friend gave me the name of

Dr. Ray Gaston, Montgomery, Hamilton County, Ohio. She said he was an earnest Christian, a graduate of a medical school in Cincinnati standing very high in his class and that he

had only just settled into practi
She hoped that if a definite wor
offered him, he might accept
know nothing of the man perso
but send you this information
it was given me, for you to us
may seem best.

Will you pardon this long epi
I do not mean to bother you wi
unnecessary things but feel that
have a right to these thoughts a
facts that have been in my min
much of late. I doubt whether
could call at the office in the Ch
Building on May 1st or 2nd but
the morning of May 3rd I hope
report to you there with Mr.

Yours sincerely
E. St-John

SEP 19 1907

Constantinople September 4, 1907
Dr. C. St. John Ward

Dear Dr. Barton:

Here we are - safely landed n Turkey. My wife and I are in good ealth and very happy. Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

Our stay in Paris was even a little horter than I had anticipated. We rrived on the 1st of June and left n August 23rd - after three months ess one week. We were anxious to e moving on as soon as possible, o came away when we felt we had ccomplished our purpose in France. y teachers assured me that I ought be able to pass the examination. omorrow I go to present my + pplication for the examination and en I presume I must wait. There e yet four and one half weeks before amazan commences. I hope I can inish at least before that time. Our course after leaving Constantinople yet uncertain. Recent letters from

Diarbekir, I might regret certa
purchases, for he might not be su
with them. What share should
allow the natives in the plans a
their execution? I want to avoid t
here also.

Doubtless many of these quest
will solve themselves in time b
I thought it safer to have an exp
of opinion from you on them. A
I know that you are much inte
in our work.

We have gladly followed yo
successful visit to China. It
good that Mrs. Barton could me
you on this side of the water.
her best wishes from myself an
my wife. We think of you
pray for you often.

Yours sincerely
E. St. John Wa

Grand Hotel Kroecker
Constantinople
Turkey.

P.S. A telegram from Ha
bids us spend the winte
Aintab going there direct

NOV 25 1907

November 1, 1907
E. St. John. Ward. M. D.

ear Dr. Barton: —

Your letter of Sept. 30th
waited me at Aintab. Thank you
r its good wishes and for the explan-
tion of the status of the Diarbekir
ospital enterprise. I think I
nderstand it better than I did
nd therefore I shall approach the
tuation better prepared.

Perhaps you have heard of my
nusual success in the examination
t Constantinople. It was passed
efore I had been in the city two
eeks. We remained nearly 5 weeks
onger, for it took some time to get
he necessary papers and a party
as coming here to Aintab on
ctober 17th. Meanwhile I took
r. Carrington's work while he went
n a much needed vacation of
weeks and we studied Turkish.
t is a great help to me to have
y wife join me so heartily in

settled with Dr. + Mrs. Shepard. Dr. Shepard is certainly
a wonderful man and his work here is magnificent. I
shall learn a great deal from him. Then too the spirit
of the work here is excellent. I am glad indeed to get
my first impressions of missionary work here. Everyone
has been most kind to us and we are very happy.
Our studies though still elementary give us encouragement
that we will not find the language an insurmountable
obstacle.
. I shall look into the organization of the work at
Aintab, as you suggest, and perhaps draw up a tentative
constitution for the work at Diarbekir. I have been
thinking of means of getting a nurse or assistant to
help me when I start in Diarbekir next fall. Dr.
Atkinson advises that I apply to the Danish Society,
which furnishes one of his nurses. Perhaps a nurse

the language study. Then too I learned much from Dr. Carrington's work. There were two calls which I refused. I tell you of them because I would like to know if I did wrong. Dr. Usher wrote Mr. Peet asking if I could not come to Van to take his place while he went to America. Again Dr. Carrington wanted me to substitute for him this winter. I felt that for many reasons I ought not to allow myself to be turned aside. I was sent out to work in Diarbekir. Of course I am glad to do what I can by the way but my purpose is single. Am I right?

Harpoot has decided that Dr. Atkinson had better remain there. They also bade me spend the winter in Aintab studying Turkish. So after a pleasant journey via Beirout and Aleppo, we are comfortably from America would be more satisfactory. I should then nee to raise money for her support Might I appeal to Armenian Diarbe in America for help in this mat

It is good to be actually on field but we have not forgott you, who hold the helm at hom We hope the Annual Meeting pro all that it ought to have been. Our prayers go up to God ver often that he may give you wisdom, courage & strength a well as loyal support. We f more than ever the need of your prayers.

My wife joins me in best w to you, your wife and all the friends at the Rooms. We saw Hicks at Constantinople and expect him here in a few weeks.

Yours faithfully

Aintab
Turkey.

E. St. John War

Rec'd FEB 12 1908

4

Aintab, Turkey-in-Asia.
January 16, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of October 28th, 1907, came to hand November 21st. No direct answer seemed necessary and so I waited until the matter it suggested should be settled. Excuse me if this delay seems unjust.

Thank you for your congratulations on passing the examination. We have quickly forgotten our French, but that is because Turkish occupies so much of our thought; with six to eight hours of study we have been very busy with the language and have made quite satisfactory progress. With such a good start as we have gained here, there ought to be no question about our acquiring Turkish. Time alone can show what we will do with Koordish, Arabic and Armenian. You see our ambitions are high. We have delighted to study the work at Aintab, both medical and educational. The flourishing condition of the native churches, however, impresses us much. Dr. Shepard is a wonderful host, a good counsellor and a noble Christian man. His cordial treatment of us could not fail to make ~~of~~ us of courage and good cheer.

The matter of our going to Harpoot and Mardin has been the subject of considerable correspondence between the stations. The following plan has been at last decided upon and agreed to by all. I expect to leave here about the middle of February and go to Harpoot via Malatia. About the end of March I shall go on to Mardin to stay as long as I am needed by the missionaries. This will mean considerable travelling, a new experience for us; yet we feel ready for it in body and spirit. It will be good to reach Harpoot and to see the friends there who have made us feel so much as - two of them! We hope and pray that in some way we may help them there. This route will eventually bring us to Diarbekir early in the spring. I want to look over the field while there; if possible to settle the question of the location of the hospital and to make plans for the near future. If you have any advice or ideas about the work please feel that I should be glad to hear from you at any time. I expect to take with me, from here, a Diarbekirli recently graduated from Central Turkey College and a former assistant of Dr. Shepard's. This will allow for continuity in our lessons and will insure greater safety and comfort on our journeyings. Eventually I hope he will be a permanent assistant in the Diarbekir Hospital.

With best wishes for the New Year from Mrs. Ward and myself,

Yours Sincerely,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

FEB 12 1908

Aintab, Turkey-in-Asia.
January 16, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of October 28th, 1907, came to hand November 21st. No direct answer seemed necessary and so I waited until the matter it suggested should be settled. Excuse me if this delay seems unjust.

Thank you for your congratulations on passing the examination. We have quickly forgotten our French, but that is because Turkish occupies so much of our thought; with six to eight hours of study we have been very busy with the language and have made quite satisfactory progress. With such a good start as we have gained here, there ought to be no question about our acquiring Turkish. Time alone can show what we will do with Koordish, Arabic and Armenian. You see our ambitions are high. We have delighted to study the work at Aintab, both medical and educational. The flourishing condition of the native churches, however, impresses us much. Dr. Shepard is a wonderful host, a good counsellor and a noble Christian man. His cordial treatment of us could not fail to make of us of courage and good cheer.

The matter of our going to Harpoot and Mardin has been the subject of considerable correspondence between the stations. The following plan has been at last decided upon and agreed to by all. I expect to leave here about the middle of February and go to Harpoot via Malatia. About the end of March I shall go on to Mardin to stay as long as I am needed by the missionaries. This will mean considerable travelling, a new experience for us; yet we feel ready for it in body and spirit. It will be good to reach Harpoot and to see the friends there who have made us feel so much as - two of them! We hope and pray that in some way we may help them there. This route will eventually bring us to Diarbekir early in the spring. I want to look over the field while there; if possible to settle the question of the location of the hospital and to make plans for the near future. If you have any advice or ideas about the work please feel that I should be glad to hear from you at any time. I expect to take with me, from here, a Diarbekirli recently graduated from Central Turkey College and a former assistant of Dr. Shepard's. This will allow for continuity in our lessons and will insure greater safety and comfort on journeyings. Eventually I hope he will be a permanent assistant in the Diarbekir hospital.

With best wishes for the New Year from Mrs. Ward and myself,

Yours Sincerely,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

Aintab, Turkey Jan. 16-1908.

15

Aintab, Turkey-in-Asia.
January 16, 1908.

Dear Mr. Wiggin:-

Your letter of November 25th came to hand December 24th . Thank you for its explanations.

When we go on from Aintab toward Diarbekir we shall resume travelling expense account. Our journey may not be a direct one, for we have been called from here to Harpoot and Mardin for medical services. However, we shall make as careful apportionment of the charges for travelling as possible, consulting with the station treasurers. In the shipment of our freight to Harpoot there has been some charge for excess over the allowance of the Board. Several of the boxes contain supplies and equipment, the purchase fund of which according to your ruling has been charged to Diarbekir Hospital account. Just what this quantity is I cannot tell till I have measured the boxes. Already I have asked Mr. Peet to pay the excess as far as Samsoun from my salary account, but later I shall take the liberty of charging the freight on these Diarbekir Hospital boxes to Diarbekir Hospital account through Mr. Peet and of making the necessary adjustments of the excess. For funds to meet the supplementary travelling account I shall for the present advance from my salary and later I shall expect to be reimbursed through Mr. Peet. This account should close next fall when the final statement will be sent you.

As to expenses for tutoring, I have just received from Mr. Peet a draft fof 2.78 liras Turkish, which covers language expenses to January First, 1908. For the year 1908, I estimate that this same expense account will amount to about seventy-five dollars ($75.00) . This I hope may be allowed me by the Prudential Committee.

At the advice of Dr. Shepard and in view of the prospects for work in the near future, I have sent through Mr. Peet to England and America several large orders for hospital supplies and equipment. As I understand it, these bills will be paid by the Diarbekir Hospital fund. The total amounts to about seven hundred and fifty dollars ($750.00). Part of this is an investment in drugs and materials which ought to bring a return considerably above par when dispensed. I should like to have about five hundred dollars' ($500.00) worth of stock with which to work. Perhaps after a time if the work prospers I can return this to the fund.

Early this spring I expect to be in Diarbekir, and should like to settle the matter of location of the hospital as soon as possible. Several offers have been made, some pure gifts and others at reduced rates. May I receive your authorization for the expenditures necessary in buying the land and transferring the property? This, I assure you, will be done only after counsel from all interested parties and those who understand the situation locally.

Dr. Shepard and Dr. Atkinson believe that it will be from three to five years before we shall be in a position to build.

M

Meanwhile they advise that we do what work we can and try to develop a favorable attitude towards us on the part of the local government and people. This is my attitude of approach and I state it so that you may be governed accordingly.

Mr. Peet has acquainted us with the amount of our salary and has made the first two payments. Friends here feel that because of the recent increase in prices in almost every line one hundred and sixty-five liras Turkish (165 Lt) will not be a living salary in Diarbekir. Being isolated we may have additional charges above what an average couple at Harpoot would have. Again there is a difference in the price of labor between Harpoot and Diarbekir. Considering these things we may be compelled to ask for more, but this we will not do till after we have given the present basis a fair trial and have consulted with the missionaries at Harpoot.

Here at Aintab we have been living comfortably and happily. The language study which has been our chief business has progressed satisfactorily. It is interesting and very inspiring to study the conditions, development and present status of the Christian work here. There is a wonderful spirit of aggressive Christ-like work. There will be still more interesting experiences ahead of us in the visits at Harpoot and at Mardin, and there is a long journey before us.

Please address the answer to this letter to Harpoot, care of Dr. Atkinson; if we have gone on to Mardin, it will be forwarded.

Thanking you for the news of the family and with best regards to Mrs. Wiggin and Faith,

Yours faithfully,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

REC'D FEB 12 1908
ANS'D

Jan. 16-1908

MAY 11 1908

Mardin, Turkey. April 13, 1908

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letter of March th was received yesterday having been forwarded from Harpoot. Thank you for its words of good-will & advice.

Doubtless you know already of the happy issue of both cases—that at Harpoot & that here. Mrs. Emrich gave birth to a handsome boy two days ago. Both mother & baby are doing well. Unless something unexpected happens, I expect to return to Aintab after 12 more days. It has been a wonderful experience for me to make this journey. At times the travelling was extremely difficult but I was on time and suffered no undue hardships. Everywhere I went I found plenty of medical work to be done and I tried at the same time to show that I was a Christian missionary.

letters came once more strongly urging that I substitute for Dr. Ussher at Van. These I have considered carefully and laid before the stations at Harpoot & Mardin. All agree against the proposition, so I have answered Dr. Ussher accordingly. It would seriously compromise my position at Diarbekir, I believe, if I should turn aside now.

The people gave me a most cordial reception to their city. Men of all creeds united in kindly expressions. The church is torn by internal dissensions but they rallied about me. I like the city with its vast opportunities and am more eager than ever to be at work.

While there I visited the old Walker House which has just been abandoned by the orphanage. It is large and with a little remodelling will serve both as a home and clinic. The fact of its previous history will make shall be economical you may rest assured. I ought to have a trained nurse from America or England or Denmark soon. May I with the counsel of Harpoot arrange for such an assistant provided her salary is paid from receipts from patients, or from outside gifts?

I was forced to leave my wife at Aintab on account of the inclement weather when I started for Harpoot. I now plan to return to her as soon as possible. I want to have nearly three months more for studying Turkish there. Then after the meeting of the Medical Association we expect to return to Harpoot with Dr. Atkinson. In late September we plan to settle in Diarbekir. Our hope is that some one of the Harpoot circle may spend the fall & part of the first winter with us in our new home. This ought to save us many mistakes.

it easier to begin the medical missionary work there. There will be less suspicion on the part of the government and better appreciation on the part of the people. While at Harpoot I discussed plans with the station. It seemed best to begin a small clinic in the city as an entering wedge and then to let the work expand of itself. This would help to meet the opposition from local doctors which I am sure will come. Dr. Topalian is my friend and I count on him. Mr. Browne, Miss Bush & Miss Poole went with me to Diarbekir. In all local matters I consulted them. We discussed carefully the site for the hospital. At last a place was decided upon near Alipoonar. This meets the approval of all at Harpoot, at Diarbekir, at Mardin & of Dr. Shepard. It is not yet on the market but we can afford to wait. Please [illegible] favorably when the opportunity offers. We shall buy only as much land as is necessary. The gifts of land were all of them objectionable. The purchase price should not be over $100. Harpoot advises that no petition be made for a firman till we have won over completely the local government to appreciate our work. This may take several years. May I also have authority to draw on the Hospital Fund for the equipment of my clinic. After I have commenced work, I am sure I can make the enterprise more than self-supporting. It ought not to take more than £500, and much of this would be for equipment, which could later be transferred to the Hospital. I want to do good work from the first. A little extra outlay in the begining might save much in the end by establishing a good reputation. I

I am getting along slowly in the matter of the language. This trip has interfered with regular studying but I have learned to use all I know. I can converse fairly well with patients and so do much of my work alone but I need more practice and more chance to study. This I hope I shall get when I return to Aintab.

May I ask for a definite reply to the questions in this letter (1) about a nurse, (2) about funds for purchasing the land for the hospital (3) about funds for equipping a clinic. I am anxious to do the best work possible for my Lord and Master, where the opportunities are so very great.

Believe me ever your friend + fellow-worker

Yours faithfully
E. St. John Ward.

✓ E. St. John Ward ✓

Mardin-Turkey. Apr. 18-1908

a

Questions (a)

Copy Sub Com

Rec'd JUN 10 1908

Aintab, Turkey May 19th, 1908

Rev. Enoch F. Bell

My dear Mr. Bell:—

I have before me your letter of April 1st announcing the action of the Prudential Committee with reference to the appointment of nurses. I consider the action a wise one & shall be governed thereby gladly. As to the "additional rule" suggested I wish to express myself as in favor of it. It would seem to make the relations more satisfactory in cases where the first rule might work unjustly.

Your other letter of April 1st with a copy of Mr. Andrus' instructions came by the same post. Thank you for this welcome news. It means much to me for I shall

probably have to study more than three years before I can master the four languages in which I shall have to work at Diarbekir. This polyglot character of our work will be one of its most difficult features.

I had a nice visit in Diarbekir on my way from Harpoot to Mardin but it was very short. The field is most interesting but the adversaries are great. Pray for us.

I am back again in Aintab after my long winter trip. God blessed my efforts in a wonderful way. It gives me great confidence and hope for the future, for He is the same yesterday, today & forever. We are praying for you.

Yours truly,
E. St. John Ward

E. St. John Ward

Aintab. Turkey: May 19-1908.

Re Appointment
for Missionary

c'd JUL 8 1908

ackd 23 Sept

REC'D JUL 20 1908

ANS'D 337

Aintab, Turkey,
June 20, 1908.

Dr. James L. Barton
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of May 29th reached me only last night and I hasten to reply. You note by the above address that I reached Aintab safely. Miss Fenenga and I travelled across the desert to O Oorfa in four days from Mardin and then came on to Aintab in three more. It was good to get back to Mrs. Ward again and to our home with the Shepards. Since my arrival I have taken lessons in Turkish quite regularly, but I also have attempted considerable outside work in the Hospital or College. This has given me a chance to practice what I have learned day by day. Progress is evident but slow.

In view of questions of health Mrs. Ward and I have about decided to stay in or near Aintab with Dr. Shepard till September. This will also somewhat prolong our stay in a Turkish speaking community. In September we plan to go to Harpoot and thence to Diarbekir, after one or two months.

Thank you for the prompt answer to my questions. First about a nurse - we shall be ready to act as soon as the time is favorable. Perhaps it would be better to wait till the work is fairly started. I want to confer with Harpoot before decisive action is taken. I think that I could meet the expense of salary for the nurse but if one came from America the initial expense for outfit and travelling expenses would be considerable of a burden. Perhaps this could be paid from the fund and I could repay it in yearly installments in five years. I should prefer an American nurse, of course, but a German or a Danish one might be obtained free of expense to me.

Thank you for the $600 appropriation "for purchasing the land for the new hospital site and for equipping a clinic". Recently word has come from Diarbekir hinting at strong opposition to certain proposed sites for the hospital. In view of this it seems best to drop the matter absolutely for a time. However, it is well to have the money on hand when the opportunity comes to make a good bargain. The Germans at Oorfa have tried for years to build on a site selected, but opposition has been too strong. As to the clinic building - I intend to sink a part of this $600 in remodelling and furnishing rooms for clinical work. It will be needed at once upon our arrival. I want to begin well, boldly and aggressively.

In making this estimate I did not include my medical and surgical outfit. When I was appointed I was told that I should have a special allowance for my medical outfit. At the advice of many firends I postponed ordering this till I should be at Aintab. Mr. Wiggingbade me send in my orders with the understanding that the bills would be paid from the Sahagian Fund. So last winter I sent a large order to London and another to America. There will also be a few bills for goods and instruments made here by natives; before leaving America I purchased a few things which would also come under this category. Bills for the orders are now being presented. Mr. Peet has paid Dakin Bros. and charged me with part of the order through Mr. Hosmer. I am anxious that the status of these accounts should be thoroughly understood and that proper credits should be made to offset them.

Medical and Surgical Outfit Account

1907			
April	Cash fr. Mr. Wiggin, instruments and books		$75.00
Jan.- May	Charged, Mr. Wiggin, stationery, tools, etc.		92.16
Oct.	Dental Instruments, Constantinople	Lt 3.02	
1908			
Jan.	Dakin Bros.	60.62	
Jan.	Various firms through Mr. Hosmer	82.25	
May	Agent - Alexandretta	2.42	
March	Bedsteads - Diarbekir	3.70	
Estimated	Freight charges	9.01	
"	Sterilizers - Aintab	10.00	
"	Freight charges	11.50	
	Total	Lt 182.52	$167.16

If Mr. Wiggin will send the Lt 182.52 shown in the above account it will reimburse me for slight advances and straighten out the account with Mr. Peet. These expenses are necessary if a medical work is to be done such as will be respected by the community. I have tried to be conservative in all ways. Much of the total is an investment in drugs and supplies for which there should be monetary return. - Perhaps Mr. Wiggin has already sent part of this sum to Mr. Peet.

Last week I sent to Harpoot a report with an estimate of funds required for next year. In the estimate I included an item of 100 Lt to cover the balance of the medical and surgical outfit - Mr. Hosmer's complete charge not yet appearing on Mr. Peet's statements. The remodelling and equipping of a clinic at Diarbekir I estimated at 200 Lt. but this was meant to include also the cost of conducting the same. Additional supplies - 50 Lt. - would replace any exhausted stock. I expect to be able to make current receipts pay for all renewals of stock and more besides. I shall endeavor, too, to secure gifts for the work from friends in and about Diarbekir and Armenians in America. So beyond the $600 already appropriated and the completion of my medical outfit I hope to leave the Sahagian Fund intact till the Hospital can be built. Perhaps I could even add to the invested funds for the permanent institution.

This past year has been one of many and varied experiences I feel that I have greatly profited by my stay in Aintab and my trip to Harpoot and Mardin. All this makes me more bold to go ahead in the new work of the coming year. Please remember us in your prayers, for we need peculiarly God's guidance as we begin at Diarbekir.

With best wishes to all friends at the Rooms, I remain

Yours faithfully,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

Aintab-Turkey June 20-1908

SEP 10 1908

11

Harpoot, Turkey, August 13, 1908.

Rev. James L. Barton

Congregational House, Boston

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Perhaps you have already heard from others here at Harpoot of our arrival. The sudden change in Dr. Atkinson's plans made it seem advisable that we should come to Harpoot at once after the Medical Conference. It was rather an undertaking to start out at once in the midst of the summer on such a long overland journey, but in spite of the obstacles we arrived safely and in good health. It was very good to receive the cordial welcome of the Harpoot friends and we are very happy here in our life at the Gardens.

The Medical Conference at Aintab was a grand success. The small number in attendance did not detract from the value of the Conference to those whose could be there. There was an unusual spiritual earnestness besides an aggressive attack upon all of the many problems which face each one of us in varied ways. All who were there felt it was well worth the trouble and expense to come, though we could not say that all ~~would~~ the members of the Association would accept this conclusion. Unless it be for economical restrictions, such a conference every three years would seem a very desirable feature. I have been urged to take the position of secretary in place of Dr. Atkinson. Though not so enthusiastic about the broad scope of activities of such an Association I shall hope to make it helpful to all the members and an aid to the advance f God's Kingdom here in Turkey. If there are any features about which you should wish o correspond with me I should be glad to give them my best thought and attention.

The other night Mr. Knapp called a meeting of the station to consider the adisability of my staying here this winter in view of Dr. Atkinson's absence. He is, I elieve, sending you by this same post a letter in regard to this matter. The general iew expressed by the meeting was that it would not be just to the trust committed to

to Tucker June 20-1908

SEP 10 1908

Harpoot, Turkey, August 13, 1908.

Rev. James L. Barton

Congregational House, Boston

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Perhaps you have already heard from others here at Harpoot of our arrival. The sudden change in Dr. Atkinson's plans made it seem advisable that we should come to Harpoot at once after the Medical Conference. It was rather an undertaking to start out at once in the midst of the summer on such a long overland journey, but in spite of the obstacles we arrived safely and in good health. It was very good to receive the cordial welcome of the Harpoot friends and we are very happy here in our life at the Gardens.

The Medical Conference at Aintab was a grand success. The small number in attendance did not detract from the value of the Conference to those whose could be there. There was an unusual spiritual earnestness besides an aggressive attack upon all of the many problems which face each one of us in varied ways. All who were there felt it was well worth the trouble and expense to come, though we could not say that all would the members of the Association would accept this conclusion. Unless it be for economical restrictions, such a conference every three years would seem a very desirable feature. I have been urged to take the position of secretary in place of Dr. Atkinson. Though not so enthusiastic about the broad scope of activities of such an Association I shall hope to make it helpful to all the members and an aid to the advance of God's Kingdom here in Turkey. If there are any features about which you should wish to correspond with me I should be glad to give them my best thought and attention.

The other night Mr. Knapp called a meeting of the station to consider the advisability of my staying here this winter in view of Dr. Atkinson's absence. He is, I believe, sending you by this same post a letter in regard to this matter. The general view expressed by the meeting was that it would not be just to the trust committed to the Board by Mr. Sahagian if we should use the equipment and our own time and strength in work entirely distinct from the Diarbekir Hospital enterprise. It is because I have felt that there was no positive word from the Prudential Committee in regard to this principle that I have suggested to Mr. Knapp that he should write to you. Beyond the moral obligation I feel that the temporal circumstances, the best development of the work at Diarbekir, the development of our own efficiency and the status of the medical work here at Harpoot would make it wiser for us to proceed to Diarbekir in October. It would not be an easy thing for me to step into the place of Dr. Atkinson just now unless I reconstructed entirely his work and plans for the future, simply because my ways of working and ideals are different from his. I hesitate too to leave the equipment which is already at Diarbekir idle for the year. The strong appeal of the missionary circle for an American physician callsforth some hesitation in the decision, but with the many doctors at Mezereh and at Harpoot in whom they seem to have confidence the situation is not as bad as it might be. I am free to state to you my own decision - a preference, barring unforeseen obstacles, to go to Diarbekir in October and to remain until the early spring, subject to call from Harpoot in case of emergency. In this I understand that most of the station concur.

At the same meeting of the station the various problems of the Diarbekir work were also presented and discussed. The station concurred in all of the following:-

1st. That the purchase of the land for the hospital should be postponed ~~unti~~ indefinitely, because of misunderstanding by the Government and the Diarbekir people as to the nature of the work. This I think may be incited by the native doctors. I hope that when the work has once started and shown its true character this opposition will be removed.

2nd. The equipment and development of ~~th~~ a clinic in some of the rooms of the Walker House seems to be the best way to begin.

E. St. John Ward

3rd. In the beginning it is hoped that the existing native dispensary will supply most the Board by Mr. Sehagian if we should use the equipment and our own time and strength in work entirely distinct from the Diarbekir Hospital enterprise. It is because I have felt that there was no positive word from the Prudential Committee in regard to this principle that I have suggested to Mr. Knapp that he should write to you. Beyond the moral obligation I feel that the temporal circumstances, the best developmemt of the work at Diarbekir, the development of our own efficiency and the status of the medical work here at Harpoot would make it wiser for us to proceed to Diarbekir in October. It would not be an easy thing for me to step into the place of Dr. Atkinson just now unless I reconstructed entirely his work and plans for the future, simply because my ways of working and ideals are different from his. I hesitate too to leave the equipment which is already at Diarbekir idle for the year. The strong appeal of the missionary circle for an American physician callsforth some hesitation in the decision, but with the many doctors at Mezereh and at Harpoot in whom they seem to have confidence the situation is not as bad as it might be. I am free to state to you my own decision - a preference, barring unforeseen obstacles, to go to Diarbekir in October and to remain until the early spring, subject to call from Harpoot in case of emergency. In this I understand that most of the station concur.

At the same meeting of the station the various problems of the Diarbekir work were also presented and discussed. The station concurred in all of the following:-

1st. That the purchase of the land for the hospital should be postponed ~~emit~~ indefinitely, because of misunderstanding by the Government and the Diarbekir people as to the nature of the work. This I think may be incited by the native doctors. I hope that when the work has once started and shown its true character thisopposition will be removed.

2nd. The equipment and development of ~~an~~ a clinic in some of the rooms of the Walker house seems to be the best way to begin.

3rd. In the beginning it is hoped that the existing native dispensary will supply most of the drugs, our own stock supplying the rest. If, however, it is impossible or impracticable to co-operate with this dispensary it may be necessary to secure a trained dispenser and to develop a dispensary stocked with English and American drugs according to our needs. This may possibly demand a further outlay in drugs. I hope it will not be necessary until the work has grown, but the native doctors may so prejudice the dispenser now there that we will not be able to work with him.

4th. If arrangements can be made with Miss Baldwin, formerly at Marsovan, to come as nurse and work with us under a temporary agreement for one or two years, we would like to begin the work with her. A permanent nurse we hope may be obtained from America after two or three years when the work is well under way.

5th. We expect to solicit contributions from Armenians in America and of this region, beginning with the inception of the work.

6th. Mr. Browne plans to spend most of the winter with us that he may give us advice in the many problems which we shall have to face, and that he may show the distinct relation between the medical work and the former missionary work in Diarbekir. The disadvantage of the fact that all the church work is done in Armenian while our language is Turkish will in part be overcome by this. Mr. Browne expects to give part of his time to touring in that part of the Harpoot field as well as in the work in the Diarbekir community.

Just now I am attempting a little medical work in Harpoot, doing my best to care for the missionary and consular circles and getting what rest and refreshment I can here at the Gardens. There has been considerable sickness here; yet nothing very extreme has happened and we look forward into the future hopefully. Remember me, please, to all at the Rooms, especially to Mr. Wiggin and to Dr. Patton.

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

of the drugs, our own stock supplying the rest. If, however, it is impossible or impracticable to co-operate with this dispensary it may be necessary to secure a trained dispenser and to develop a dispensary stocked with English and American drugs according to our needs. This may possibly demand a further outlay in drugs. I hope it will not be necessary until the work has grown, but the native doctors may so prejudice the dispenser now there that we will not be able to work with him.

4th. If arrangements can be made with Miss Baldwin, formerly at Marsovan, to come as nurse and work with us under a temporary agreement for one or two years, we would like to begin the work with her. A permanent nurse we hope may be obtained from America after two or three years when the work is well under way.

5th. We expect to solicit contributions from Armenians in America and of this region, beginning with the inception of the work.

6th. Mr. Browne plans to spend most of the winter with us that he may give us advice in the many problems which we shall have to face, and that he may show the distinct relation between the medical work and the former missionary work in Diarbekir. The disadvantage of the fact that all the church work is done in Armenian while our language is Turkish will in part be overcome by this. Mr. Browne expects to give part of his time to touring in that part of the Harpoot Field as well as in the work in the Diarbekir community.

Harpoot Aug. 13/08

Just now I am attempting a little medical work in Harpoot, doing my best to care for the missionary and consular circles and getting what rest and refreshment I can here at the Gardens. There has been considerable sickness here; yet nothing very extreme has happened and we look forward into the future hopefully. Remember me, please, to all at the Rooms, especially to Mr. Wiggin and to Dr. Patton.

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Ward

Rec'd OCT 31 1908

27

Harpoot, Turkey, October 6, 1908.

ans'd Feb. 2
Sent to Diarbekir

Rev. James L. Barton

Congregational Houde, Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your postal of July 23rd reached me August 29th, being forwarded from Aintab, but I have not had further reply to my letter of June 20th. As you know, we have been here in Harpoot during the last two months and we expect to go now on to Diarbekir, according to our original plan. This is in accord with the advice of the station, Mr. Knapp alone dissenting and asking that we wait until some answer comes to our letters of August 14th to you. ans'd Sept. 11 We wish to begin at Diarbekir as soon as possible, both for the interests of our home and for the interests of our work, and now seems to be the best time to go. The church in Diarbekir is split asunder, so that there are two churches nominally holding services: Mr. Browne will probably follow us in two or three weeks and we hope something can be done to prevent any serious interference with the work of the mission there. We hope to begin clinic work at once. At the suggestion of the mission we wrote to Miss Baldwin, formerly at Marsovan, asking her to join us as nurse in the work at Diarbekir; she has answered giving us some hope but no definite decision and suggesting that she take a course in midwifery in order to do more work particularly among the women. This would seem to be a wise investment and I hope that she can come out, if not this year, next year, to join us. We understand that her expenses must be provided entirely from an outside source. The chief problem we fear is that of the cost of outfit and travelling; we are hoping to have help from friends in America to meet this, but may be compelled to ask if the Prudential Committee can help in some measure. We plan to equip the Walker house as home and clinic and begin work at once. Much of the equipment is already at hand. It may be advisable for us to retain always a clinic in the city even if the hospital is built. Mr. Knapp gives us some hope that Bodvelli Hagop will sooner or later present the Walker House to the Mission for this work. If so, with slight remodelling it might be used as a clinic and temporary hospital with pharmacy attached, to do a very

larg
etho
t Oc
give
to t
cent
any

what
whic
ther
owi
the
out
can
era
the
a r
edl
be
Am
an
Fu
y

large work. Perhaps, though not a most ideal method, this would be the most practical ethod of meeting the medical needs of the community at Diarbekir as promptly as possible. t Oorfa the Germans were compelled to do just this thing, since the Government would not ive them permission to build where they wished. After we get to Diarbekir I may be able to tell you more of the outlook there. The people wish us to build at once a~~nd~~ magnificent institution outside the city, but I do not wish to directly oppose the Government in ny such enterprise.

As for the work here in Harpoot, we have been here from the first of August, doing hat we could to meet the needs of this community. There are two or three conclusions which I should draw after observing the situation here and perhaps I had better report them to you. First, the need: The need here at Harpoot is great, as everywhere, but here owing to the poverty of the people much of the work must be free work. It is very hard therefore to make a non-pretentious work self-supporting. Unless large gifts come from outside the medical needs of the Harpoot field as they appear to a missionary physician cannot be met. Second, native physicians: There are both in Mezereh and at Harpoot several native physicians who have won the confidence of the people to a greater extent than the medical missionary with the expeption of Dr. Shepard. These men as long as there is a medical missionary work here are constantly detracting purposely and sometimes underhandedly from the pay work of the medical missionary. Dr. Michael and Dr. Cambourian, the best of these men, are well trained capable doctors though hardly up to the standard of the merican medical missionaries. They have the distinct advantage of knowing the people nd the language perfectly; they have the disadvantage of poor equipment and assistance. hey have at no time & in no way shown any desire to co-operate with me. Fully 90% of my work has been for the missionaries and orphans and students, all practicaly free work. It is possible that by advertising, touring and other means, a larger ork on a self-supporting basis might be developed, but this would be considered by the ative doctors as infringing on their preserves. It might be that after years of waiting nd patient working a different condition might develop. Dr. Atkinson has been helped in he finances of his work by the receipts of his pharmacy, but already another pharmacy has arge work. Perhaps, though not a most ideal method, this would be the most practical thod of meeting the medical needs of the community at Diarbekir as promptly as possible. Dorfa the Germans were compelled to do just this thing, since the Government would not ve them permission to build where they wished. After we get to Diarbekir I may be able tell you more of the outlook there. The people wish us to build at once and magnifi- nt institution outside the city, but I do not wish to directly oppose the Government in y such enterprise.

As for the work here in Harpoot, we have been here from the first of August, doing at we could to meet the needs of this community. There are two or three conclusions ich I should draw after observing the situation here and perhaps I had better report em to you. First, the need: The need here at Harpoot is great, as everywhere, but here ing to the poverty of the people much of the work must be free work. It is very hard erefore to make a non-pretentious work self-supporting. Unless large gifts come from tside the medical needs of the Harpoot field as they appear to a missionary physician nnot be met. Second, native physicians: There are both in Mezereh and at Harpoot sev- al native physicians who have won the confidence of the people to a greater extent than e medical missionary with the exception of Dr. Shepard. These men as long as there is medical missionary work here are constantly detracting purposely and sometimes underhand- lly from the pay work of the medical missionary. Dr. Michael and Dr. Cambourian, the st of these men, are well trained capable doctors though hardly up to the standard of the erican medical missionaries. They have the distinct advantage of knowing the people d the language perfectly; they have the disadvantage of poor equipment and assistance.
y have at no time & in no way shown any desire to co-operate with me.
lly 90% of my work has been for the missionaries and orphans and students, all practical- free work. It is possible that by advertising, touring and other means, a larger rk on a self-supporting basis might be developed, but this would be considered by the tive doctors as infringing on their preserves. It might be that after years of waiting d patient working a different condition might develop. Dr. Atkinson has been helped in e finances of his work by the receipts of his pharmacy, but already another pharmacy has

---

3

bec
Th
it
ta
in
pe
wo
vi
co
ta

st
Mr
I
of
an

ge
I
me

been established in competition with his because his prices are said to be so high. Third, equipment: The equipment here both in hospital and clinic is very meagre. If it is the purpose of the Board to establish a large extensive work such as that at Aintab, a better equipment ought to be provided, but if the work be limited to that of caring for the students, orphans, missionaries and the poor of the Protestant community perhaps another sort of equipment would be sufficient. A third possibility of type would be that of a touring medical missionary whose work would be in the surrounding villages. It is hard to mix all these three, or any two of them. At present the second seems to be the stage in which the work stands. For the first, a large new hospital ought to be built; for the second, the present infirmary might be sufficient.

The health of the missionaries is now fairly good. Baby Annie is improving steadily. Dr. Barnum is slowly getting about after his accident followed by a setback. Mr. Riggs like his father will always have times of breakdown if he continues as he is. I have urged him to so moderate his life that it may not be necessary for him to give up often. The others all seem in good health. I leave them to the care of Dr. Cambourian in going down to Diarbekir.

In this report of my two months at Harpoot I have not given statistics, but general conclusions ~~which~~ for I thought that these latter will be of more service to you. I can send you certain figures at any time if you wish, or even a more detailed statement of my work for the public.

With best regards to all at the Rooms,

Respectfully

E. St. John Ward.

lease let me know what, if any, help we can get from the Prudential mmittee for the outfit & traveling of Miss Baldwin. 2. Also what is our opinion of ~~op~~ equipping a temporary hospital in the Walker ouse in Diarbekir if we are blocked in our attempts to get license for building - e.f. Infirmary at Harpoot.

n established in competition with his because his prices are said to be so high.

rd, equipment: The equipment here both in hospital and clinic is very meagre. If is the purpose of the Board to establish a large extensive work such as that at Ain-, a better equipment ought to be provided, but if the work be limited to that of car- for the students, orphans, missionaries and the poor of the Protestant community aps another sort of equipment would be sufficient. A third possibility of type d be that of a touring medical missionary whose work would be in the surrounding ages. It is hard to mix all these three, or any two of them. At present the se- seems to be the stage in which the work stands. For the first, a large new hospi- ought to be built; for the second, the present infirmary might be sufficient.

The health of the missionaries is now fairly good. Baby Annie is improving ly. Dr. Barnum is slowly getting about after his accident followed by a setback. less like his father will always have times of breakdown if he continues as he is. urged him to so moderate his life that it may not be necessary for him to give up The others all seem in good health. I leave them to the care of Dr. Gambouri- n going down to Diarbekir.

In this report of my two months at Harpoot I have not given statistics, but al conclusions for which I thought that these latter will be of more service to you. send you certain figures at any time if you wish, or even a more detailed state- of my work for the public.

With best regards to all at the Rooms.

Respectfully

E. H. Johnson M.D.

e let me know what, if any, help we can get from the Prudential
mittee for the outfit & traveling of Miss Baldwin. 2. Also what is
opinion of opening a temporary hospital in the Walker
se in Diarbekir if we are blocked in our attempts to get
cense for building - e.g. Infirmary at Harpoot.

Harpoot Turkey.
Questions

Oct. 6-1906

Rec'd NOV 23 1908

12

Diarbekir, Turkey, October 24, 1908.

Rev. James L. Barton

Congregational House, Boston.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letters of September 2nd and September 11th are before me. I thank you for the thoughtful consideration which they show. Mrs. Ward and I have reached Diarbekir, but are not yet thoroughly settled in our new home. Many changes are necessary in the old Walker House to make it serviceable. The prosppcts for the medical work are bright; so far there has been no evidence of distinct opposition to the medical work, and there are signs of appreciation of the sort of work which we can offer the community. The misunderstandings of which I spoke were in regard to the Hospital, which we are expected to build. The Christian community rather feels that it can now have a hospital of rather magnificent proportions and to be at their service. The Moslems and the military doctors rather resent the idea of an institution outside their control forced upon them. . The latter have agreed to do everything in their power to prevent our getting a foothold. Our plan is to work in a quiet way, showing the Christians that we stand for nothing pretentious and the Moslems for straight-forward, honest work. This may mean limiting ourselves to a simple clinic in the Walker House for a year or two. From indications I am expecting that we can make our work thoroughly self-supporting here. I should like to lay by money, if possible, to increase the funds for the hospital. Somewhat will depend the extent to which I have to help poor patients freely. A telegram from Miss Baldwin, formerly of Marsovan, announces her acceptance of our offer that she come and join us; she will spend this winter in England studying midwifery and diseases of women and will try to get a license in midwifery from the Turkish Government before joining us here. This will be an extremely valuable addition to our work, making it possible for us to do much more for the women of this city; so we are greatly pleased at the prospect. As for her support we are planning in faith, but can report nothing definite. The people here are enthusiastic over her coming and

E. St. John Ward

Dr.

thin

Ibfa

loat

lage

thir

free

only

will

slow

cure

lea

wint

beg

Roo

think that her work will be self-supporting too.

The political condition of Diarbekir vilayet is quite unsettled. The raiding of Ibrahim Pasha's country has wasted one portion; the old conservative element is rather loath to admit the new changes; the Kurdish Beys have even attacked some Christian villages; and the situation in Diarbekir itself is rather uncertain. We all hope for better things and I am among the more hopeful, because ~~that~~ I feel that the tendency towards freedom is bound to increase rather than to diminish. In this transition period we can only wait and watch and pray. When the new Parliament is called, we hope the country will be better organized under the new regime. Here in the interior the changes are slow to be felt. Since much of the disease of Turkey is of the heart it cannot be cured by one prescription - the Constitution.

All the Harpoot friends seem to be doing well. There was no opposition to my leaving when the time came. Mr. Browne is with us here and will probably stay with us this winter. Both Mrs. Ward and I are glad to be at our destined station at last, and to begin to settle in our home. With greetings to Mrs. Barton amd your associates at the Rooms,

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Ward

Diarbekir - Turkey. Sep. 24-1908.

Rec'd DEC 21 1908

1/2

Diarbekir, Turkey, November 25, 1908.

Rev. James L. Barton
Congregational House, Boston

Dear Dr. Barton:-

We have been here nearly a month and a half and our work is beginning to assume definite form. The house is not yet in perfect order, but we are comfortably settled in our home and the clinic is in running order. Our health is very good, and we have been able to keep at work ever since we came. There has been a large amount of medical work, much more than at Harpoot, and on the whole it has been satisfactory. The receipts have been a great deal more than I expected; it looks as if the work would be self-supporting without a doubt. I rather dislike to seem to compete with the other doctors, but it is impossible to prevent this. Many of the cases that I have seen so far have been those in which other doctors have failed. At first the work was only among Armenians, but now Jews, Syrians, and Moslems are beginning to come. We have prepared equipment sufficient for most operative work and have started in that branch of the work already. There is one other operative clinic here, that of Dr. Topalian; it is possible that later we may adopt some plan of cooperation, but I wish to have an independent work first.

I believe that I wrote you of Miss Baldwin's acceptance of our invitation that she should come here and assist us in the capacity of a nurse. A short ago time I wrote Mr. Wiggin and asked him to tell you that a friend in America had kindly offered to pay the salary of this nurse. This was entirely unsolicited and comes from an Episcolian, a friend of Mrs. Ward's. Our invitation to Miss Baldwin is only for two years, but if it seems best we hope to continue the arrangement. The offer for her support is for an indefinite period. We are already on the lookout for another, an American trained nurse. Miss Baldwin I hope will obtain a midwife's certificate and work chiefly for the women, as Dr. Hamilton does at Aintab. If this work develops as I expect it willwe should soon have need of another trained nurse. We hardly expect though, that we shall need a

DEC 21 1908

Diarbekir, Turkey, November 25, 1908.

ev. James L. Barton

Congregational House, Boston

ear Dr. Barton:-

We have been here nearly a month and a half and our work is beginning o assume definite form. The house is not yet in perfect order, but we are comfortably ettled in our home and the clinic is in running order. Our health is very good, and we ave been able to keep at work ever since we came. There has been a large amount of edical work, much more than at Harpoot, and on the whole it has been satisfactory. The eceipts have been a great deal more than I expected; it looks as if the work would be elf-supporting without a doubt. I rather dislike to seem to compete with the other octors, but it is impossible to prevent this. Many of the cases that I have seen so ar have been those in which other doctors have failed. At first the work was only a- ng Armenians, but now Jews, Syrians, and Moslems are beginning to come. We have pre- ared equipment sufficient for most operative work and have started in that branch of the ork already. There is one other operative clinic here, that of Dr. Topalian: it is ossible that later we may adopt some plan of cooperation, but I wish to have an inde- endent work.

I believe that I wrote you of Miss Baldwin's acceptance of our invitation that she hould come here and assist us in the capacity of a nurse. A short ago [illegible] I wrote Mr. Wig- n and asked him to tell you that a friend in America had kindly offered to pay the sal- ry of this nurse. This was entirely unsolicited and comes from an Episcolian, a friend Mrs. Ward's. Our invitation to Miss Baldwin is only for two years, but if it seems st we hope to continue the arrangement. The offer for her support is for an indefinite riod. We are already on the lookout for another, an American trained nurse. Miss ldwin I hope will obtain a midwife's certificate and work chiefly for the women, as . Hamilton does at Aintab. If this work develops as I expect it willwe should soon ve need of another trained nurse. We hardly expect though, that we shall need a

econd nurse for a year or two. Definite arrangements have not been yet made with Miss
ldwin as to the amount of her salary, her outfit, travelling expenses, etc. I have
owever, suggested that we use as a basis arrangements made with single women in the
stern Turkey Mission. Will you please inform me as to what you think is just, both
n regard to salary and to outfit? If Miss Baldwin comes to us next spring, I fear
at I shall have to go at least as far as Aleppo and possibly as far as Alexandretta, to
et her. Will this absence from my work receive your approval? I shall consult with
e Harpoot station about this later, when I can give more detail.

Nothing has been done about the hospital, though I have selected the site which I
efer. Whether it will be possible to obtain this now, or whether we must wait, I
annot say. We shall work carefully, but as quickly as we can. No opposition has
isen as yet, but I do not feel sure that none will develop if I should ~~to~~ take the ag-
ressive. My choice is a place near Alipoonar.

Till our hoppital is assured, we wish to develop our clinic here. This will re-
ire but little more outlay of funds, to make it quite serviceable. I do not wish to
model the building further till I have more assurance as to the permanency of our loca-
ion here. I wish to negotiate with Bodvelli Hagop, the owner of the house, as to his
ture intentions. If we can secure the house there are certain alterations which may
advisable. Perhaps a small adjoining house might be bought to use for the clinic.
t a more important and immediate need is that of a pharmacy; this I should like to plan
begin nest fall: It will mean an investment in drugs and supplies of perhaps one
ndred to one hundred and fifty liras, or possibly a little more. I should like to
y most of this, if not all, from the receipts of the medical work this year. May I
ve your approval of this plan?

The church here, divided as it is, is very weak. We are doing all we can by preach-
g and counsel, to help Mr. Browne in his work for them.

With the greetings of the season to all at the Rooms,

Respectfully yours,

E. St. John Ward.

E. St. John Ward

Diarbekir Turkey Nov. 25-1908.

Rec'd JAN 18 1909

342

For the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston

Diarbekir, Turkey, December 15, 1908.

Dear Friends:-

I have been asked to write a little about medical work in Turkey, with a description of its present needs. Of course this will mean for me a description of the work as I find it, here at Diarbekir and elsewhere. If it seems at any time that my view-point is narrow, it is only from lack of experience, for I have been on the field only a little over a year. Medical missionary work differs greatly in different parts of the Turkish Empire. That in sea-coast towns and that in Palestine being under different conditoons from that in the interior I shall not attempt to indicate the conditions of each, but to limit myself to that in which I have had experience, namely in the interior cities.

Turkey is a large country, with many large cities, but the country is not developed, as in America, by~~t~~ railroads, well-kept highways, and other means of intercommunication. Here in the interior, many small villages group about a large city and look to it for all their connection with the outside world. The economic condition of the country is poor. Poverty and destitution are seen on all sides, even in the most prosperous regions. The Government is not stong enough to keep in suppression all the unruly elements, and the people have not the in-born spirit of law-abiding citizens: so that robbery and unfair play are matters of every-day occurrence, to say nothing of larger crimes against society. A great deal of this is due to the fact that the laws of the country are based on the Moslem religion and not on high Christian ideals. A part also may be due to the old regime in Turkey, which was one of suppression and repression. But when all is said, the greatest draw-back to the development of the people and of the country is the lack of Christian ideal and true Christian living, such as we find in countries like America and England. It is a striking feature in every community, that the noblest, strongest, and most progressive men are usually the Christians and particularly the Protestants. This explains why missionary work is going on in Turkey, though probably the name of Christ has been preached in all parts of the Empire long ago. We aim by preaching, teaching and Christian example to show these people as much as we can, what Jesus Christ came to this world to demonstrate as God's message to man.

The medical work has thus been established in various centres in the interior, particularly in the large cities. There are other practising physicians of the native communities, with whom we compete in a sense, but most of the work which we attempt, they are in no way prepared to do, nor desire to do. Very few of them have had any modern scientific training, and their diagnoses and treatments are often crude and foolish. As the people have told me more than once, they feel the pulse, look at the tongue, ask a few questions, and then write a prescription. They know very little of the exact means and instruments for diagnosis and treatment. We aim to hold before them and before the community a higher type of medical work, and therefore not only to help individual patients whom we see in a better way, but also to spur the doctors on to more careful work in the future. The exact use of drugs, using only the pure and efficient preparations in careful dosage, is another way in which they lack. American managed pharmacies here and there help to meet this need. Along surgical lines the need of the country i perhaps greatest. Not only is the necessary equipment lacking, but as a rule the doctors do not do thorough aseptic work. Here ~~is~~ the barbers are the real surgeons, dressing all wounds, incising abcesses, pulling teeth and making false teeth; blood-letting i their chief operation and they do it for all sorts of causes. It is extremely difficul to do good surgical work here, without a hospital, with its proper equipment and its trained helpers. In almost every city there is a large hospital building, erected by the municipal government, but it is either entirely closed, or contains but a few patien The reason is, as the people frankly admit, they have no confidence in those who treat patients in these hospitals. The people also lack in managing ability, so that any institution of any kind soon deteriorates or loses the confidence of the public. To meet this need there are scattered through Turkey here and there hospitals which are managed by American missionaries, chiefly for the treatment of surgical conditions. These are full nearly all the time with patients who sometimes come from long distances, putting entire confidence in the American doctor. While at Aintab I saw many patients, rich an

poc
to
ab
phy
of
of
Ch

a
he
st
Ne
Th
th
th
Ne
u
t
o
a
f
h
I
a
r
a

poor, who came from long distances, sometimes necessitating a journey of two weeks in order to reach Dr. Shepard's hospital. They passed by other cities where other physicians of ability are at work, simply because they had more confidence in the Christian American physician. The kindness with which they are treated, the willingness to help the poor, free of all charge, win the respect of the people, as well as the high class of work done. They often openly criticise their own doctors because they do not show a truly altruistic or Christian spirit in their work.

At Aintab there is a large hospital which employs two American physicians, a man and a woman, two American trained nurses, three native trained doctors, besides numerous other helpers, nurses, and the staff for the pharmacy. There is a large dispensary building, attended by hundreds every day: this is well-equipped in most ways equal to our clinics in New York City. There is a large pharmacy, well-stocked with American and English goods. The wards of the hospital can hold about fifty patients, though they average only about thirty, during the greater part of the year. Operations of all sorts are performed in the well-equipped operating-room, with a success which compares well with that of the best New York hospitals. The surgery of the eye is a large part, but there are many operations upon the thorax, head, extremities, and laparotomies for appendicitis, intestinal obstruction, dilatation of the stomach, gall-stones, gynecological conditions, etc. I remember one patient who was suffering from a faecal fistula, the result of a horse kicking him over an irreduci~~s~~ble hernia; he lived two weeks' journey away, but when he sought ~~relieve~~ relief from doctors near at home, they shook their heads, and said there was only one place where he could be cured, and that in Aintab. A poor man, he came in rags to the Aintab hospital, Dr. Shepard and his assistants operated, resected the intestine, performed an anastomosis and a radical cure for the hernia. Though he was in poor condition and the operation took nearly two hours, he made an excellent recovery and went back to his village able to work and support his family. Not the least blessing he received was the manifestation of kindness and Christian love by those who helped him in his poverty. Another patient, a lineal descendant of the prophet Mohammed, came with his wife from the desert of Arabia, to Aleppo, the largest city in the interior of Turkey. There after conference with his friends he was advised to go to Dr. Shepard for the necessary operation. It was interesting to see him placing such entire confidence in the work of the despised Christians. After his operation, he was often at the Christian services hold in the hospital ward, and one night was quite disappointed that he did not have a chance to read a paper which he had prepared to show the appreciation of a Moslem for the Christian medical work and his treatment in particular. There are often sad cases, hopeless ones, which too often the native doctors refuse to help. I remember seeing Dr. Shepard stand by the bed of a young man doomed to die of severe tubercular infection; he had considered carefully every possible means of saving the boy's life, but did not then turn away. He stayed a few minutes stroking the young man's head and speaking to him words of sympathy and good cheer such as only a Christian can give. It seemed to brighten the boy's day and made it so much easier for him to bear the pain and the distressful weakness. I could not help but feel that this was one of the most beautiful parts of a medical missionary's work here in Turkey.

The description of the Aintab work serves to show what the fully developed work of a medical missionary is like in the heart of Turkey. Our own work is but just begun, for we have been in Diarbekir only a little over two months. We have no hospital, nor any fully trained assistant, and yet there is a great deal of work for us every day. The city is a large one of eighty thousand people, situated in the centre of a large plain in which there are many villages. There is plenty of sickness here, particularly in the fall of the year, when dysentery and malaria abound; though there are quite a number of native practitioners people have come here in such numbers that I could not see them all. We have a few rooms prepared, one for consultations and examinations, another for treatment of the eye~~s~~, nose and ear, and a small operating room, with a laboratory adjoining. The people seem to appreciate careful physical examinations and thought ful consideration of their troubles; they draw comparisons frequently between the foreign doctor's work and the snap diagnoses of the native doctors. The operations seem to them truly wonderful and when we removed a large stone from the bladder of a small boy they considered it little short of a miracle. Nearly every week we have three or four operations and many dressings every day. Most of these patients have been poor and perhaps would not have received attention except for this missionary work. I have been rather interested to have a midwife bring to me three of her patients for consultation, apparently preferring to consult with me because I was a foreigner and a missionary. A barber also asked me to treat a case which was apparently beyond his powers.

Later this same barber came one morning to watch my work, desiring to learn so that his own work might be better. The bishops of the various millets have expressed themselves as very glad that they can now refer their sick poor to me for help. It is a great privilege to be busily at work all day long doing what I can to relieve the suffering and misery of the people. The~~y~~ work is easily self-supporting, even though we do a large percentage of poor work, for those who can pay are perfectly ready to give the fees that the doctor asks. The growth of the work so far has been rapid and there is every prospect that it will continue. We expect to have a trained nurse with us in a few months, to increase the equipment and to organize and equip a pharmacy just as soon as the funds will permit. Plans are already being made, for our hospital, though it may be some years before this last shall be realized. We wish first to be well-established in the community, to understand the conditions well, and to plan carefully before we take the initial steps for a hospital. But the nature of our work, the work that the people expect of us, seems to demand a hospital. There is a small Protestant community here with whom we work in the church, preaching at times, leading meetings and conferring with committees. Of course we cannot do the work of an ordained missionary but we wish to do what we can to upbuild the church of Christ here in Diarbekir. Perhaps once or twice a year we can tour in the surrounding villages, many of which probably have never been visited by a Christian missionary, to say nothing of a medical man. However, at present the work in the city seems to demand all our time and attention.

We feel that we need for the future of our work, first, God's blessing upon our efforts day by day, in order that it may be successful both~~e~~ in material and in spiritual ways: second, greater resources to meet the opportunities opening up before us. This latter means more money either from receipts from patients or by gifts from friends in Turkey and in America, for the rapid development and increase in our equipment. It also means more assistants trained to carry on this type of work in the best way. There is still a great need in Turkey, especially in the interior, for consecrated and well-trained doctors and nurses to enter upon the medical missionary work which the people seem to accept so thankfully. In more than one station of the American Board work, as it is now organized, doctors are called for, and new stations ought to be opened in the future. It is a large work with large possibilities, and invites strong men to use their God-given talents to the greatest advantage in helping to health the bodies and souls of God's children. For these things, may we ask your prayers and cooperation in order that Turkey may be won for Christ?

Your missionary

E. St. John Ward M.D.

This was written by request for the Young Men's Christian Association of the College of Physicians & Surgeons, Columbia University, New York City. I send you a copy thinking you may like to see it. You may do with it as you please.

Ward.

Rec'd MAR 6 1909

123

Diarbekir, Turkey, February 2, 1909.

Dr. James L. Barton
Congregational House, Boston

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of January Second is before me, having been received by the last post. I wish to thank you for this favor with the careful answer to my questions. I am glad to feel that you can appreciate this work here ina peculiar way, because you know the city and the people.

Letters from Miss Baldwin show that she is eager for the work here. We hope that there may not be a long delay in Constantinople, but that she may get her license as a midwife soon, and be with us in April. In regard to her salary, we expect to pay seventy-five liras(L.T. 75.), which we understand is the amount paid a single lady at Harpoot. We expect that the amount paid by the friend for her salary will be a little in excess of this, but there may be special extra expenses, for whichwe shall have to make allowances. This friend, I undestand, has already sent the amount for the first half year to Mr. Wiggin. As for outfit, Miss Baldwin asks for only ten liras and says that she will not spend all of this unless she feels it necessary. For the present we will furnish her room and board her; when the hospital is built some other arrangement might be made. This and her travelling expenses from London to Diarbekir will be met in part by the proportion of salary on hand up to the time she reaches the station. Whatever more may be necessary we hope may be contributed by our friend in America, but if not, I think it can be met from receipts of the work. I doubt whether it will be necessary to draw any money from the Sahagian fund in the immediate future, unless it be for the direct purpose of building the hospital. The receipts from the work are still very satisfactory and the volume of the work increases day by day.

As for another trained nurse, our only thought has been that if Miss Baldwin should assume the position of a practicing midwife and doctor for women, it might be necessary for us to have another nurse to look after the hospital and clinic. We hope to train native nurses and shall begin as soon as possible. I thoroughly believe in the training function of a hospital and clinic; however, I feel that under the present circumstances here in Turkey I am not called upon to train doctors, unless they seek help. We are already looking for nurses to give assistance and to be trained by Miss Baldwin.

The work now demands all my time and attention and even them I cannot see all who ask me to help. I feel that we must be as economical as possible in conserving our time and strength, in order to make the work as effective as possible. If Miss Baldwin is willing I expect to send one of the Protestant brethren to escort her into the country in order that I may not be absent from the work. At present we have no English Consul here, but a new one is expected shortly and has been especially recommended to our care. This may mean much to us in the way of companionship and help, inasmuch as he has a wife. Since the work at Harpoot is so very small, while the work here is so promising and large, we feel that duty compels us to stay here as late as possible in the spring. Accordingly to our present plans we shall stay here till our health and local conditions make it advisable to leave, about the month of June, perhaps. Of course if the Harpoot people have a definite need for us we may have to go earlier. But the spring-time is our golden opportunity, especially for reaching the villagers. It is for that reason that we urged Miss Baldwin to hasten here as soon as possible.

Thank you for the approval of laying in a supply of medicines and drugs. It may not be necessary, for the local pharmacist has been cooperating well. However, we are glad to be able to undertake such a step, if the occasion demands it. I am glad to hear of my brother's meeting you; it is needless to say that I should be pleased if Earl should come to Harpoot.

The church situation is still a difficult problem, far from solution. But we feel that the cause of Christ is going forward in Diarbekir, slowly but surely. Pray for us for this end, and believe us always your earnest co-workers.

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

Rec'd MAR 11 1909

/23

Diarbekir, Turkey, February 8, 1909.

Dr. James L. Barton
Congregational House, Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have just received from Mr. Peet the final statement for the year 1908 and a letter giving appropriations for Diarbekir for the year 1909. These do not seem to me altogether clear, and I therefore write you to secure a better understanding of the situation. First; during the past year under date of May Twenty-ninth you wrote me that the Prudential Committee had made an appropriation of six hundred dollars ($600.00) for the purchasing of land for the new hospital site and for the equipping of the clinic. This credit I presume has been allowed us by Mr. Peet, though his statement including it never reached me. Under date of September Second you wrote saying that my request for funds for medical and surgical outfit to the amount of one hundred and eighty-two liras and fifty-two hundredths (L.T.182.52) seemed reasonable; you asked that I send on an estimate with the approval of the mission asking for the grant of this fund. Under date of December Ninth, 1908, I wrote Mr. Carey, as Secretary of the Harpoot Station, giving in a petition the same figures that I presented to you, approved by Mr. Browne, and asked that after the approval of the Harpoot Station it be sent to Mr. Peet and to you. I presume no definite action has been taken in regard to this as yet. Therefore Mr. Peet has no credit to offset this. Under date of November Twenty-seventh Mr. Bell writes that you wished him to announce an appropriation of nine hundred dollars ($900.00)"for supplies for the dispensary and for the remodelling and equipping of the same". I remember that I wrote you that we would like to have funds available for starting a pharmacy this year and for enlarging the dispensary. I therefore conclude that this was the idea when the sum of nine hundred dollars was appropriated by the Prudential Committee. We should then expect in the near future to receive an additional credit for the one hundred and eighty-two liras and fifty-two hundredths (L.T.182.52). $803. Just at present there seems no special need for a pharmacy nor for changing the clinic. This need however, might arise at any time without much warning. It would be a convenience to have money to use if necessary. However, if for reasons of investment you think it would be wiser to leave the rest of the Sahagian Fund invested as it is for the present. I think that the work

Rec'd MAR 11 1909

Diarbekir, Turkey, February 8, 1909.

Dr. James L. Barton

Congregational House, Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have just received from Mr. Peet the final statement for the year 1908 and a letter giving appropriations for Diarbekir for the year 1909. These do not seem to me altogether clear, and I therefore write you to secure a better understanding of the situation. First; during the past year under date of May Twenty-ninth you wrote me that the Prudential Committee had made an appropriation of six hundred dollars ($600.00) for the purchasing of land for the new hospital site and for the equipping of the clinic. This credit I presume has been allowed us by Mr. Peet, though his statement including it never reached me. Under date of September Second you wrote saying that my request for funds for medical and surgical outfit to the amount of one hundred and eighty-two liras and fifty-two hundredths (L.T.182.52) seemed reasonable; you asked that I send on an estimate with the approval of the mission asking for the grant of this fund. Under date of December Ninth, 1908, I wrote Mr. Carey, as Secretary of the Harpoot Station, giving in a petition the same figures that I presented to you, approved by Mr. Browne, and asked that after the approval of the Harpoot Station it be sent to Mr. Peet and to you. I presume no definite action has been taken in regard to this as yet. Therefore Mr. Peet has no credit to offset this. Under date of November Twenty-seventh, Mr. Bell writes that you wished him to announce an appropriation of nine hundred dollars ($900.00)"for supplies for the dispensary and for the remodelling and equipping of the same". I remember that I wrote you that we would like to have funds available for starting a pharmacy this year and for enlarging the dispensary. I therefore conclude that this was the idea when the sum of nine hundred dollars was appropriated by the Prudential Committee. We should then expect in the near future to receive an additional credit for the one hundred and eighty-two liras and fifty-two hundredths (L.T.182.52). Just at present there seems no special need for a pharmacy nor for changing the clinic. This need however, might arise at any time without much warning. It would be a convenience to have money to use if necessary. However, if for reasons of investment you think it would be wiser to leave the rest of the Sahagian Fund invested as it is for the present. I think that the work would not suffer. The receipts from patients have been very good, last week being about ten liras. This was not an exceptional week, except in the amount of outside work demanded from me. I hope that the work will continue to increase in volume, and the receipts increase.

Mr. Peet has written me indicating that our salary for the year 1909 is to be two hundred liras (L.T. 200.00) I shall be very glad if this were the actual amount voted by the Prudential Committee for this year, for we find that our expenses here in Diarbekir are considerable; we cannot live in a small way here and do the work that we should. Mrs. Ward and I both feel that we ought to keep horses for the sake of our health. We have tried to be as economical as possible, but feel that our one hundred and sixty-five liras (L.T. 165.00) would hardly give us a comfortable living here. Does this two hundred liras include the ten liras for language study allowed us by the new rule of the Board? Yes We shall be glad to hear your explanation of this item.

The vote of the Harpoot Station in regard to Dr. Atkinson's return has passed thro' Diarbekir. Perhaps you already have it before you and this word may not be necessary, but I should like to explain a little the result. Dr. Barnum and Mr. Riggs and Mr. Carey voted for his return; Mr. Browne and Mr. Knapp voted against his, because they felt that it would be harmful for the work. I did not vote because I had not been in the station long enough to understand and judge for myself the conditions which apparently affected the decisions of the others. All the voting ladies voted in the affirmative. You can understand from the personnel of the vote something of the strength of the opposition. The establishment of the German Hospital in Mezereh and the coming of Dr. Herle this spring would seem to postpone indefinitely the Annie Tracy Riggs Hospital project, and confine the medical work at Harpoot to a limited sphere among the students, orphans and missionaries. Dr. Herle is known to be a capable efficient medical missionary and a man of good spirit.

I should be glad to hear definite news about the plans for my brother's coming to Harpoot as soon as they are formulated. I hope that you will give him no false ideas of the situation which he will have to meet, but show him his large opportunity of service.

With best reagrds to our friends at the Rooms,

Respectfully yours,

E. St. John Ward

Diarbekir-Turkey Feb. 8 1909.

Rec'd MAY 20 1909

Answers questions – influence of missions on New Regime

Diarbekir, Turkey, April 26, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have before me your letter of March 17th in regard to the changes in Turkey. Since I am a young missionary in the work in Turkey and have not had opportunity to judge fairly the conditions of the recent movements here I hesitate to express an opinion. The interior cities where I have been located have been passive in their attitude or rather conservative toward the new movement and for that reason the poeple with whom I have had to do have had little influence in formulating the changes. However, it is interesting to notice how the changes are received, by the Christians and Moslems here. The missionaries of the American Board and the institutions they have established in Turkey have been like leaven slowly preparing the people for higher ideals of government. Among the Christians a large number of leaders have been educated more or less in the American Board schools and have there imbibed ideas of what we consider the principles of a Christian modern government. The preaching and teaching of the missionaries have brought forward new ideas. Among the Moslems those who have received the most education and who have come in contact most with educated Christians have been the quickest to appreciate the new changes. The older men and the ignorant villagers oppose all change; they know nothing of the real meaning of justice, liberty, fraternity, nor do they care for a change in their own relations. Mr. Browne says that when he was at Farkin recently the Kurds rushed into the market-place, throwing their arms on each others' necks because they heard that the old regime was to be re-established. The most aggressive of the Turks have high ideals for education and literature and a better social condition; they wish to have broader relations with the outside world, and, in short, to catch up with the times in their national life. Though they have remained loyal to their religion they begin to realize that the doctrines of Mohammedanism with its laws will have to be modified to conform to new conditions. It will take time, however, for these changes to make themselves manifest in the interior. A prominent Turk told

Diarbekir, Turkey, April 25, 1909.

Dear Mr. Barton:-

I have before me your letter of March 17th in regard to the changes in Turkey. Since I am a young missionary in the work in Turkey and have not had opportunity to judge fairly the conditions of the recent movements here I hesitate to express an opinion. The interior cities where I have been located have been passive in their attitude or rather conservative toward the new movement and for that reason the people with whom I have had to do have had little influence in formulating the changes. However, it is interesting to notice how the changes are received by the Christians and Moslems here. The missionaries of the American Board and the institutions they have established in Turkey have been like leaven slowly preparing the people for higher ideals of government. Among the Christians a large number of leaders have been educated more or less in the American Board schools and have thus imbibed ideas of what we consider the principles of a Christian modern government. The preaching and teaching of the missionaries have brought forward new ideas. Among the Moslems those who have received the most education and who have come in contact most with educated Christians have been the quickest to appreciate the new changes. The older men and the ignorant villagers oppose all change; they know nothing of the real meaning of justice, liberty, fraternity, nor do they care for a change in their own relations. Mr. Browne says that when he was at Farkin recently the Kurds rushed into the market-place, throwing their caps in each others' faces because they heard that the old regime was to be re-established. The most progressive of the Turks here have high ideals for education and literature and a better social condition; they wish to have broader relations with the rest of the world, and, in short, to catch up with the times in their national life. Though they have remained loyal to their religion they begin to realize that the doctrines of Mohammedanism with its laws will have to be modified to conform to new conditions. It will take time. However, for these changes to make themselves manifest in the interior. A prominent Turk told me one day when we were comparing the educational systems in America and in Turkey that it was too bad that this country could not afford better education for the children and young men. The postion of women has not been affected by the new movement nor will it probably be so for many years. I do ~~not~~ believe that if theAmerican missionaries had not worked in Turkey the present change could not be so heartily appreciated. When I was sitting in the house of a Kurdish Agha one night he compared different men whom he had met, Turkish and American, and finally concluded by saying "We have no confidence in the righteous purpose of our own leaders, but admire greatly the American missionaries who come in the spirit of love to help us". Much of the influence of the missionaries has been indirect, through the Protestant Christians and Gregorians; were it not for these, the influence of the outside world would only be felt through careless and often wicked merchants. Turks and Armenians alike look to America and to England as model~~s~~ forms of government. One rarely, if ever, hears said anything derogatory of them, and this is simply because the~~ir~~ points of contact with America and England have shown these countries at their best. It seems to me that our great opportunity in the future is to hold before these people the highest ideals of government, of true righteousness and justice. They will then see the weaknesses of their own religion and be more open to receive the tidings which came for all people.

Respectfully yours,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

me one day when we were comparing the educational systems in America and in Turkey that it was too bad that this country could not afford better education fot the children and young men. The postion of women has not been affected by the new movement nor will it probably be so for many years. I do ~~not~~ believe that if the American missionaries had not worked in Turkey the present change could not be so heartily appreciated. When sitting [illegible] in the house of a Kurdish Agha one night he compared different men whom he had met, Turkish and American, and finally concluded by saying "We have no confidence in the righteous purpose of our own leaders, but admire greatly the American missionaries who come in the spirit of love to help us". Much of the influence of the missionaries has been indirect, through the Protestant Christians and Gregorians; were it not for these, the influence of the outside world would only be felt through careless and often wicked merchants. Turks and Armenians alike look to America and to England as models forms of government. One rarely, if ever, hears said anything derogatory of them, and this is simply because their points of contact with America and England have shown these countries at their best. It seems to me that our great opportunity in the future is to hold before these people the highest ideals of government, of true righteousness and justice. They will then see the weaknesses of their own religion and be more open to receive the tidings which came for all people.

Respectfully yours,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

E. St. John Ward
Diarbekir-Turkey-Apr 26-1909.
Influence of Missions
on
Pres Regime

Rec'd MAY 22 1909

15

Diarbekir, Turkey, April 27, 1909

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Thank you for your letter of March 24th. I note what you say in regard to the appropriations and think that the settlement~~s~~ you suggest will be satisfactory. The amount for our salary is also understood; I believe the two hundred liras to be sufficient, though I cannot give a positive answer yet. Experience only will enable me to speak positively. We thank you for the generous way in which you have treated us. I think that Mr. Browne can assure you that we are living as economically as possible, considering our position here.

Plans for work

It has been my purpose this past winter to try to make a place for myself as an integral part of this community. I have done this simply from a medical standpoint, because that seemed the most natural entering wedge. I have the idea that no medical missionary can make a true success unless the people can put confidence in him as their physician. If I can first establish a reputation for myself and for the good work done in my clinic it will then be comparatively easy to build a hospital, develop a large dispensary, etc. This year we have made a fair beginning in developing our clinic in the city; next year with Miss Baldwin's help I shall hope to make it still more efficient, and for this purpose I shall plan to remodel our building more or less and to order more instruments and supplies from America or England. I believe that I can finance these necessary changes from the receipts of the work without drawing upon the invested funds in Boston further. I have heard that a large building just outside of the city, used as a trade school, is to be sold by the municipality very cheaply; some people urge that I should buy this, because it is a bargain. But I am opposed to it for several reasons; first, it is too large for my needs for many years yet: second, its surroundings and water supply are not entirely satisfactory: and third I do not think that the time is ripe yet for us to have a hospital. If the government will let me, next year, use a house in the city to keep a few patients after operations, I think it will be sufficient for my needs. As for a pharmacy, I am inclined

Dr

to

pl

b

b

w

u

t

c

v

to get along without one if possible for another year. There are already six or eight pharmacies in the city and they would probably misunderstand my introducing a new one; besides it would be considerable expense and risk to undertake such an enterprise. A better alternative would seem to be to hire a registered pharmacist who would do the work we require and assist about the clinic, but would not have a general public store.

Miss Baldwin is on her way to join us and we hope will reach here this week. We understand that she has secured the license for a midwife's work. Here in Diarbekir there are no women doctors and the women usually look to midwives for all gynecological troubles. I hope Miss Baldwin will have considerable opening for independent work among thewomen, besides assisting in the general clinic work; this will be a very great addition to our work.

You~~r~~ have written of your perplexity in regard to Dr. Atkinson's return. I have read both Dr. Shepard's and Dr. Atkinson's letters and think I appreciate the position of both. Since you have written me in this matter I take the liberty to express my own opinion, which however you will please consider private. In nearly every respect I agree with Dr. Shepard's opinion of Dr. Atkinson; there are two factors, however, which seem to me very important and to explain in great measure the opposition to his return. First, I found while at Harpoot a feeling among the native community and the foreign community outside the missionary circle, that Dr. Atkinson did not give as careful professional attention to his patients as was given by many of the native doctors and was demanded by Christian courtesy and professional dutyConsul Young said that he thought because of this influence in Dr. A.'s character that he ought not to be a practising physician either in America or on the foreign field, but ought to follow some other profession. Second, Dr. Atkinson, though an earnest, warm-hearted Christian, repenting often at his mistakes, has repeatedly allowed himself to harbor bitter feelings against not only Mr. Knapp but other members of the station, members of other stations in Turkey, the Germans, and other outsiders. This has greatly interfered with his influence as a representative of the missionary work. Almost all have forgiven him

eartily, unless it be Mr. Knapp, but some of them still distrust him. I thoroughly elieve that Dr. Atkinson regrets these misunderstandings greatly and would avoid them f possible in the future. Still, the question arises as to whether if he returns e would not do the same thing again. All my information is second-hand and personlly I would be of much the same opinion as Dr. Shepard, but the above facts coming o me from various sources lead me to write thus freely to you. I fear that if he eturned to Harpoot he would find a difficult up-hill road, and if he were not exremely careful things might be worse than they were before. On the other hand, would hese same elements in his character make him equally out of place in any other station n Turkey? I do not like to think of such a devoted missionary, trained in the work ere, and so adjusted to it, lost to Turkey at just this time. Dr. Shepard has heard nly Dr. Atkinson's report of his treatment at Harpoot, but I have been assured that he as loyally supported as far as possible, that he has had poor success in his work, and hat he has not acquired the language. Otherwise I think that Dr. Shepard's rating is air.

Dr. Underwood as he left the country wrote me asking if I could suggest any physiian to take his place among my acquaintances in America. I cannot suggest any one, ut I hope that in some way the position will be filled soon. From what Dr. Underwood said f his work I should judge it a more needy place than Harpoot, or one of more opportuniy.

I hope you will not consider this letter as worth more than the facts which it represents, and that you will consider the source of these facts. Possibly, if there is n Annual Meeting at Mardin I shall be able to attend. Otherwise we shall stay here for about wo months more and then go to Harpoot. All is well with us personally. Mr. Browne as just returned from a very successful tour in Kurdistan. We are much interested in he vague rumors which reach us of the political changes during this past week. Just at resent (10.30 P.M.) a crowd is serenading the English Consul in honor of the advent of he new Sultan to the throne.

Yours sincerely
E. St. John Ward

Diarbekir, Turkey. Apr. 27. 1909

[illegible] along without one if possible for another year. There are already six or eight pharmacies in the city and they would probably misunderstand my introducing a new one. Besides it would be considerable expense and risk to undertake such an enterprise. [illegible] other alternative would seem to be to hire a registered pharmacist who would do the [illegible] we require and assist about the clinic, but would not have a general public store.

Miss Baldwin is on her way to join us and we hope will reach here this week. We understand that she has secured the license for a midwife's work. Here in Diarbekir there are no women doctors and the women usually look to midwives for all gynecological troubles. I hope Miss Baldwin will have considerable opening for independent work among the women, besides assisting in the general clinic work. She will be a very valuable addition to our work.

You have written of your perplexity in regard to Dr. Atkinson's return. I have read both Dr. Shepard's and Dr. Atkinson's letters and think I appreciate the position of each. Since you have written me in this matter I take the liberty to express my opinion, which however you will please consider private. In nearly every respect I agree with Dr. Shepard's opinion of Dr. Atkinson; there are two factors, however, that seem to me very important and to explain in great measure the opposition to his return. First, I found while at Harpoot a feeling among the native community and the foreign community outside the missionary circle, that Dr. Atkinson did not give as careful professional attention to his patients as was given by many of the native doctors [illegible] was demanded by Christian courtesy and professional duty. Consul Young said [illegible] of this [illegible] in Dr. [illegible] character that he ought not to be a practicing physician in America or on the foreign field, but ought to follow some other profession. Second, Dr. Atkinson, though an earnest, warm-hearted Christian, repenting often of his mistakes, has repeatedly allowed to harbor bitter feeling towards not only Mr. Knapp but other members of the station, members of other stations, the Germans, and other outsiders. This has greatly interfered with his influence as representative of the missionary work. Almost all have forgiven him c'd AUG 21 1909

The Gardens, Harpoot, July 29, 1909.

Dr. James L. Barton

Congregational House, Boston

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I fear that I have never acknowledged the book you sent us, "Daybreak in Turkey". It was certainly greatly appreciated and I have enjoyed reading and studying it. Many of the facts contained in it and of the explanations will be very valuable in better understanding the people. Both my wife and I thank you most heartily for this gift.

I have before me your letter of June 16th ~~your letter~~ to Mr. Andrus and also one of the same date to me. You may be sure that I will heartily welcome Dr. Atkinson again to Harpoot and will do all in my power to help him in the work here. I do hope and pray that this next year he may find his position a little easier than it has been in past years. In regard to the request for appropriation, you have acted as I expected; if my estimates are not greatly exceeded by some unforeseen need I think we can well get along without this added appropriation from the medical fund.

Miss Baldwin was detained a long time on the road from Constantinople because of the uncertain conditions in Central Turkey. However, she reached us on May 7th. She proved of great assistance in caring for Mrs. Rawlins, the wife of the British Consul, whose child was born just before she arrived. Besides, we were enabled together to overhaul our equipment and make plans for the coming year. It has cost us a good deal to get her equipped and started in the work at Diarbekir, but we think that it is a good investment. In receipts for December, 1908, there was acknowledged in the Missionary Harald"$175.00 given for a nurse working under Dr. Ward at Diarbekir"; this has never been sent forward to us and Mr. Peet says that he knows nothing of it. In making my estimates for the year I counted on receiving this and a similar amount which we expect was paid the First of July in the same way. Will you please let me knowhow this money will be sent forward to us? We assured the giver that Mr. Wiggin would promptly remit it to us, so that we might be able to pay Miss Baldwin's salary. The full amount is what we desire, though Miss Baldwin has not been here since the First of January, because there were heavy expenses for outfit and travelling. The fact that Miss Baldwin is a licensed midwife already has shown itself to be

Sent promptly as received in Jan & July

AUG 21 1909

The Gardens, Harpoot, July 29, 1909.

Dr. James L. Barton

Congregational House, Boston

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I fear that I have never acknowledged the book you sent us, "Daybreak in Turkey". It was certainly greatly appreciated and I have enjoyed reading and studying it. Many of the facts contained in it and of the explanations will be very valuable in better understanding the people. Both my wife and I thank you most heartily for this gift.

I have before me your letter of June 16th ~~your letter~~ to Mr. Andrus and also one of the same date to me. You may be sure that I will heartily welcome Dr. Atkinson again to Harpoot and will do all in my power to help him in the work here. I do hope and pray that this next year he may find his position a little easier than it has been in past years. In regard to the request for appropriation, you have acted as I expected; if my estimates are not greatly exceeded by some unforeseen need I think we can well get along without this added appropriation from the medical fund.

Miss Baldwin was detained a long time on the road from Constantinople because of the uncertain conditions in Central Turkey. However, she reached us on May 7th. She proved of great assistance in caring for Mrs. Rawlins, the wife of the British Consul, whose child was born just before she arrived. Besides, we were enabled together to overhaul our equipment and make plans for the coming year. It has cost us a good deal to get her equipped and started in the work at Diarbekir, but we think that it is a good investment. In receipts for December, 1908, there was acknowledged in the Missionary Herald "$175.00 given for a nurse working under Dr. Ward at Diarbekir"; this has never been sent forward to us and Mr. Peet says that he knows nothing of it. In making my estimates for the year I counted on receiving this and a similar amount which we expect was paid the First of July in the same way. Will you please let me know how this money will be sent forward to us? We assured the giver that Mr. Wiggin would promptly remit it to us, so that we might be able to pay Miss Baldwin's salary. The full amount is what we desire, though Miss Baldwin has not been here since the First of January, because there were heavy expenses for outfit and travel.

[illegible]

of value.

We left Diarbekir, together with the British Consul and his family, the Fourteenth of June. Up to that time, the weather had been good, and though we were rather exhausted by the rush of the work towards the end, we quickly regained vigor and health. After a week spent chiefly in getting settled in Harpoot I took a hurried horseback trip to Sivas and back, to bring my sister ~~of~~ from Marsovan on here. Now we are all together here, my sister, my brother, and Miss Baldwin being at our table. Just after my return from Sivas, my brother became ill with a mild form of typhoid fever. The fever lasted only two weeks and he is now convalescing and he is ~~now~~ apparently out of danger. We have put him in a tent back of the Knapp house at the Gardens, under the trees. At no time was he very sick and it has not been very difficult to nurse him. We ourselves are expecting a little one in about a month. Mrs. Ward is very well and we do not anticipate any trouble.

The health of the missionaries of the station is fairly good this summer. Mr. Margot had a little upset of his indigestion at the village, but has now come back to the garden and is better. Baby Annie is suffering from some indigestion and diarrhoea, but does not seem critically ill at present. Dr. and Mrs. Barnum look really in better health than last year, but perhaps Dr. Barnum is more feeble, but much of this could be attributed to his accident last fall. I have found it impossible to keep away from medical work; so I am doing what is demanded of me. We have Turkish lessons for two hours five times a week. The other hours of the day are filled with one sort of business or another, medical work exercising, resting reading. I could well use many more hours if they were available each day. There has been little chance for physical exercise, but my health is good; the trip to Sivas and back gave me mental rest and hardened my muscles. I went alone, without servant or zabtieh, merely mounting my good horse, Yoldash, and with little in my saddle-bags, living on what I could find on the road and waiting on myself. It was a good experience.

My long delay in writing to you was in part due to my desire to present my annual report. It cannot yet be enclosed, though it has been written and will be printed this week at the press here. Next week I shall try to enclose a copy to you, commenting upon the various features and especially upon the financial statement. This latter is very promising, the receipts for services rendered being over two hundred and seventy liras. This next year of value.

We left Diarbekir, together with the British Consul and his family, the Fourteenth of June. Up to that time, the weather had been good, and though we were rather exhausted by the rush of the work towards the end, we quickly regained vigor and health. After a week spent chiefly in getting settled in Harpoot I took a hurried horseback trip to Sivas and back, to bring my sister ~~of~~ from Marsovan on here. Now we are all together here, my sister, my brother, and Miss Baldwin being at our table. Just after my return from Sivas, my brother became ill with a mild form of typhoid fever. The fever lasted only two weeks and he is now convalescing and he is now apparently out of danger. We have put him in a tent back of the Knapp house at the Gardens, under the trees. At no time was he very sick and it has not been very difficult to nurse him. We ourselves are expecting a little one in about a month. Mrs. Ward is very well and we do not anticipate any trouble.

The health of the missionaries of the station is fairly good this summer. Mr. Kergot had a little upset of his indigestion at the village, but has now come back to the Garden and is better. Baby Annie is suffering from some indigestion and diarrhoea, but does not seem critically ill at present. Dr. and Mrs. Barnum look really in better health than last year, but perhaps Dr. Barnum is more feeble, but much of this could be attributed to his accident last fall. I have found it impossible to keep away from medical work; so I am doing what is demanded of me. We have Turkish lessons for two hours five times a week. The other hours of the day are filled with one sort of business or another, medical work, exercising, resting, reading. I could well use many more hours if they were available each day. There has been little chance for physical exercise, but my health is good; the trip to Sivas and back gave me mental rest and hardened my muscles. I went alone, without servant or zabtieh, merely mounting my good horse, Yoldash, and with little in my saddle-bags, living on what I could find on the road and waiting on myself. It was a good experience.

My long delay in writing to you was in part due to my desire to present my annual report. It cannot yet be enclosed, though it has been written and will be printed this week at the press here. Next week I shall try to enclose a copy to you, commenting upon the various features and especially upon the financial statement. This latter is very promising, the receipts for services rendered being over two hundred and seventy liras. This next year they should be more. The volume of the work was quite satisfactory and the general appreciation of it good.

I have decided that it would be for the best interests of our work to have a registered pharmacist in our employ and dispense drugs for our patients from our own supply. This will mean considerable investment this next year, but I think that we can finance it. I have already sent orders to England and America with this in view. Our chief difficulty seems to be to find a good pharmacist at a moderate wage; up to the present, we have failed, but we still hope that in the next few months we may secure some one.

We have not been able to secure land for the hospital yet. Our business man in Diarbekir is negotiating for the same. We have selected a site out near Alipoona on rather high ground. I am hoping to have this property transferred to my name this fall and later to ask that it be transferred to the name of the American Board and a firman be given to the hospital. This is in accordance with the advice of Mr. Peet. After a year's experience in Diarbekir, it seems to me that it would be much wiser to divide our hospital into an out-patient department or clinic in the city, and an in-patient hospital, with facilities for operating, outside of the city. It would be so far from the center of the city, of the market, to Alipoona, that we would not be able to help so many people with trivial or slight diseases if we had our whole institution outside. Probably fewer would come to us at such a distance. There would be also an advantage in management and economy all around, in limiting our hospital outside of the city to in-patients. Our plan would be then, to have the Walker House well fitted for clinical work for out-patients, and with a pharmacy; there I could spend half the day seeing patients, or perhaps more. Outside we would build a building suited for operating and taking care of the sick after operation, perhaps also for the treatment of certain medical cases. Our plan would be to live there eventually, coming into the city as seemed necessary. This would materially lessen the cost of building the hospital. After discussing the question with the other missionaries of the station, we decided to approach Badveli Hagop and see on what terms he would now or in the near future dispose of the Walker House to us. I enclose with this a letter from him stating his proposition to the Prudential Committee, after full conference with the station. You will note that he promises to give us the house now, by a quit claim, provided we will give him about thirty-six

liras a year, the equivalent of rental, till his death. You know he is seventy years of age and rather feeble. He values the house at six hundred liras. If the Prudential Committee sees fit to accept this offer, the plan we suggest is that we should take the house into our possession at once, transferring it to the American Board as soon as possible, should apply for an irade granting us permission to use it as a clinic and pharmacy, free from taxes, and should remodel and equip thebuilding to make it the most useful possible. If I am spared to work without stint each year and nothing unforeseen happens to interfere with the efficiency of the work, I believe that all these expenses can be met entirely from the receipts without drawing on the medical fund. It is suggested that in this way we might have in the city an Andonian Clinic and in the suburbs the Sahagian Hospital. The Sahagian fund would then probably be sufficient for building a modest, up-to-date hospital. In accepting this offer there are certain responsibilities which must be assumed; the property must be cared for, kept in repair, taxes paid, and thirty-six liras a year given to Badveli Hagop until his death. If I was prevented from working the Prudential Committee would have to be responsible for these items and so though the station have felt that it was a very generous proposition we have told Badveli Hagop that it must be first accepted by the Prudential Committee before we can act on the matter. May I ask that you put this before the Prudential Committee at the earliest possible moment, and give me an answer here in order that I may deal with Badveli Hagop before I leave for Diarbekir in October? Of course if we have no use for the house, it might be rented or even sold again by the Prudential Committee. If we could accomplish this transfer this year, it might help us a good deal in the development of the work. We hope to move from the Walker house soon, leaving the whole building for the clinical work.

I hope that you will be able to give us a favorable answer in this matter. Please give my regards to the Knapps, Mrs. Barton, and other friends at the Rooms. I believe that Badveli Hagop does not wish this proposition made public at the present.

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

Rec'd

liras a year, the equivalent of rental, till his death. You know he is seventy years of age and rather feeble. He values the house at six hundred liras. If the Prudential Committee sees fit to accept this offer, the plan we suggest is that we should take the house into our possession at once, transferring it to the American Board as soon as possible, should apply for an irade granting us permission to use it as a clinic and pharmacy, free from taxes, and should remodel and equip the building to make it the most useful possible. If I am spared to work without stint each year and nothing unforeseen happens to interfere with the efficiency of the work, I believe that all these expenses can be met entirely from the receipts without drawing on the medical fund. It is suggested that in this way we might have in the city an Andonian Clinic and in the suburbs the Sahagian Hospital. The Sahagian fund would then probably be sufficient for building a modest, up-to-date hospital. In accepting this offer there are certain responsibilities which must be assumed; the property must be cared for, kept in repair, taxes paid, and thirty-six liras a year given to Badvell Hagop until his death. If I was prevented from working the Prudential Committee would have to be responsible for these items and so though the station have felt that it was a very generous proposition we have told Badvell Hagop that it must be first accepted by the Prudential Committee before we can act on the matter. May I ask that you put this before the Prudential Committee at the earliest possible moment, and give me an answer here in order that I may deal with Badvell Hagop before I leave for Diarbekir in October? Of course if we have no use for the house, it might be rented or even sold again by the Prudential Committee. If we could accomplish this transfer this year, it might help us a good deal in the development of the work. We hope to move from the Walker house soon, leaving the whole building for the clinical work.

I hope that you will be able to give us a favorable answer in this matter. Please give my regards to the Knapps, Mrs. Barton, and other friends at the Rooms. I believe that Badvell Hagop does not wish this proposition made public at the present.

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

E. St. John Ward
Harpoot, Turkey
July 29-1909.

ec'd SEP 3 1909

The Gardens, Harpoot, Turkey, August 5, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Last year and again this year while at Harpoot I have had conferences with President Riggs of Euphrates College as to his general health and physical condition. He has for a long time been a sufferer from migraine (sick headaches) and associated indigestion. These headaches come frequently and are severe enough to incapacitate him for his regular work at least for some time. Because of this condition he has asked me to make to you a statement of my observations and conclusions. First, the causes are complex; in part, I believe them hereditary, at least so far as his predisposition to them is concerned. Akin to this is his own peculiar character which leads him to work, study, and recreate in a way not exactly as I should advise. He also has a weak digestion. But the real cause for each attack seems to be the nervous strain of the varied problems which come before the administrator of such an institution as Euphrates College.

As for a prognosis, I see no prospect of relief from this condition so long as he continues as he has. I have tried with various medicines and more particularly by advice as to his personal hygiene, to help him to better health, but these seem to have very little effect. In his present position he cannot arrange his work and the demands upon him to suit his own health and strength. The causes of the condition are so fundamentally a part of his life here that I fear even a year's rest, or frequent vacations, would not be sufficient to give him permanent relief. It seems as if it would be necessary for him to find new occupations where the constant troubles and irregularity of institutional work would not sap his strength. This does not mean that he need withdraw from the Harpoot field or from the missionary work, but that he should give up the presidency of the College. I do not believe that it is right for him to go on through his life working in an occupation for which he feels physically unfit; he could do it, but it would be a very difficult road, if not a dangerous one. I would not say that the change need be made at once, but for his sake the sooner it is made the better.

This statement I make at Mr. Riggs' request, expecting that he will further explain the situation.

Respectfully yours,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

E. St. John Ward

The Gardens, Harpoot, Turkey, August 5, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Last year and again this year while at Harpoot I have had conferences with President Riggs of Euphrates College as to his general health and physical condition. He has for a long time been a sufferer from migraine (sick headaches) and associated indigestion. These headaches come frequently and are severe enough to incapacitate him for his regular work at least for some time. Because of this condition he has asked me to make to you a statement of my observations and conclusions. First, the causes are complex: in part, I believe them hereditary, at least so far as his predisposition to them is concerned. Akin to this is his own peculiar character which leads him to work, study, and recreate in a way not exactly as I should advise. He also has a weak digestion. But the real cause for each attack seems to be the nervous strain of the varied problems which come before the administrator of such an institution as Euphrates College.

As for a prognosis, I see no prospect of relief from this condition so long as he continues as he has. I have tried with various medicines and more particularly by advice as to his personal hygiene, to help him to better health, but these seem to have very little effect. In his present position he cannot arrange his work and the demands upon him to suit his own health and strength. The causes of the condition are so fundamentally a part of his life here that I fear even a year's rest, or frequent vacations, would not be sufficient to give him permanent relief. It seems as if it would be necessary for him to find new occupations where the constant troubles and irregularities of institutional work would not sap his strength. This does not mean that he need withdraw from the Harpoot field or from the missionary work, but that he should give up the presidency of the College. I do not believe that it is right for him to go on through his life working in an occupation for which he feels physically unfit; he could do it, but it would be a very difficult road, if not a dangerous one. I would not say that the change need be made at once, but for his sake the sooner it is made the better.

This statement I make at Mr. Riggs' request, expecting that he will further explain the situation.

Respectfully yours,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

Dr. E. St. John Ward
Harpoot
Aug. 5-1909.
Medical Statement re
H. H. Riggs

Rec'd SEP 10 1909

2

The Gardens, Harpoot, Turkey, August 17/ 1909.

Rev. James L. Barton
Congregational House, Boston

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I enclose herewith the annual report of our work at Diarbekir. I am sorry that the printing is no better. The Euphrates College Press usually does better work; Mr. Riggs could not oversee this job and I think the boys were careless. You will notice the statement of our plans for the coming year. I wish to put the greater emphasis upon the better equipment for our clinic and to develop the department in which Miss Baldwin will work. This will also mean an effort to do a better grade of work. I do not know just how widely it would be well to circulate this report; I should like to have it reach those in America who are personally interested in Mrs. Ward and myself, and also those interested in the missionary work in Diarbekir. Perhaps you will see fit to use it in a more general way; perhaps among the Armenians or others. If it is to be circulated much in America, perhaps it had better be printed there in somewhat better style. I would leave this to you and my brother. I shall take the liberty of asking Paul to look after the circulation of this report among our personal friends. Possibly the financial statement had better not be printed, for the various items would not be well understood. They do not necessarily represent the work, but rather they are obtained from the synopsis of my ledger account.

I would call your attention to the item of "fees" under receipts; these were unusually good for the first year, especially since I was not able to work during the whole twelve months. The "medicines" were receipts from the sale of drugs which we had in stock. Our stock was not much depleted but needs amplifying with a pharmacy in view. The appropriations were voted by the Prudential Committee for the equipment and furnishing of a clinic. Voluntary contributions were very small but I hope that this next year they will be larger. Among the expenditures the surgical supplies and drugs were purchased in the Diarbekir market. "Free medicines and help for the poor" means chiefly money given to native pharmacists for filling prescriptions for the poor. You will notice that the expenses for Miss Baldwin were ninety-five liras; this is considerable of an investment, but there are certain ex-

Explains financial statement. Re circulation of his report

ected receipts which I hope will in part, if not entirely, balance this account by the end f the calaendar year. I am endeavoring to keep on hand about one hundred liras, in rder that I may purchase land for the hospital at the time that may seem best.

You have probably received by this time my letter in regard to the clinic and adveli Hagop's proposition. I hope that all these things will meet your approval, and hat I may hear from you in due course about them.

My brother is quite well after his typhoid fever. The weather is cooler and we ind the life at the Gardens very pleasant. The party of nine who went to Gedljuk have eturned. All seem to have benefited by the stay expept Mrs. Riggs and Annie. Mrs. iggs was rather exhausted by the care of the little one. Annie, though not well yet, eems to me to be better; we hope that she will be helped by these cool days.

Accept my best regards for yourself and all at the Rooms.

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

Capt John Ward

Harpoot. Aug. 17-1909.

Rec'd OCT 29 1909

10

Diarbekir, Turkey, October 5, 1909.

Dr. James L. Barton

Congregational House, Boston

Dear Dr. Barton:-

We have just come here from Harpoot and have begun to settle down for another year of work. All are well including the little baby and our work is opening though slowly. We have brought with us a young woman from Harpoot, the first to begin training as a nurse. We rather expect to have another from the school at Mardin. I have made an offer to a pharmacist which if he accepts will bring him here in about a month. The terms were L. T. 6 a month and his traveling expenses. Drugs and supplies are on the way and we have planned the house so as to allow for this addition to our work.

Your letter of Sept. 1st came to hand last week and was eagerly read. Thank you for the congratulations. We feel that we have much to learn from our GOD through our little Esther. We rejoice in her health and strength and in sharing our lives with her. Our hearts are full of joy and thankfulness to God for this His gift.

We are glad that the Prudential Committee has accepted the offer of the house from Bod. Hagop Andonian. I shall try to secure the transfer of the property to my own name as soon as possible And then I shall advise with Mr. Peet about securing an iradé transfering the building to the name of the American Board and recognizing the work as Missionary in character. Now that there is more expectation of a railroad to Diarbekir within a few years, perhaps it would be better to postpone the building of the Hospital till building materials and equipment such as may be needed can be imported more cheaply and easily. I should dislike to build now and then in a few years find that my building is old and out of date. Of course one can never be sure of the railroad, so we will at least secure the site at once if possible and meanwhile watch developments.

In regard to the special contribution for our work, the second amount has been credited to us by Mr. Peet but not the first. I am writing to Mr. Peet by this post stating that in your letter you say that $175. was sent forward to him~~n~~ as a &special" for us in January last. I await his answer and explanation.

We left Harpoot shortly after Mrs. Browne arrived, but before the Atkinsons came. Our stay there has been a very pleasant one. There was more work this year than last year for me. This year there are fewer doctors in this district, several of the best native doctors having left. I have a good deal of sympathy for Dr. Atkinson in beginning his work and hope he may succeed. His problems are many and difficult.

Respectfully yours,

E. St. John Ward.

stating that in your letter you say that $175. was sent forward to him as a "special" for us in January last. I await his answer and explanation.

We left Harpoot shortly after Mrs. Browne arrived, but before the Atkinsons came. Our stay there has been a very pleasant one. There was more work this year than last year for me. This year there are fewer doctors in this district, several of the best native doctors having left. I have a good deal of sympathy for Dr. Atkinson in beginning his work and hope he may succeed. His problems are many and difficult.

Respectfully yours,

E. St. John Ward

E. St. John Ward
Diarbekir-Turkey. Oct. 5-1909.

Rec'd DEC 10 1909

Diarbekir, Turkey, November 5, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of October Fifth is received. Thank you for it. We are glad to feel that you are interested in all the features of the work here at Diarbekir. It will delight you, I know, to hear that the church at Diarbekir is prepared for union again, and that next Sunday the first services of reconciliation and union are to be held in the old church. I hope that with this Protestantism will take a long step forward in this city. Possibly Badveli Vartan will have to leave, but that is not decided yet. The efforts of Badveli Giragos and Professor Tenekejian were crowned with success. The people were much more prepared for union than last year when Mr. Browne tried to settle the troubles.

I shall be glad to know what you decide to do about our report. I sent special copies to special friends in America, but there was no very general distribution. Badveli Hagop was pleased to get your letter, accepting his proposition. The preliminary papers of transfer have been made out and we hope that the business will be finished in a short while. Since we came here, about a month ago, the work has not been at full speed, but we have had forty and fifty patients nearly every day for the last two weeks. We are better prepared for work this year, with more assistants, including two nurses under training. We have a pharmacist and drugs, so that we shall be able to fill our own prescriptions this year. We have made considerable alterations in the house, making it more serviceable, and yet there is much more that we should like to do. We probably will not make very extensive changes this year, but next year we shall hope to do more. We must settle down to steady work now.

There are two matters in regard to future plans for the work about which I should like to confer with you. First, in regard to securing land for the hospital: when I came here there were rumors about offers of land, but none of these seems to materialize. Last year two or three people said that they would give me some of their land. But these did not go farther. After thorough and careful consideration it seems best for us to secure land out near Alipoonar. Now shall we wait until we

Land purchase

DEC 10 1909

Diarbekir, Turkey, November 5, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of October Fifth is received. Thank you for it. We are glad to feel that you are interested in all the features of the work here at Diarbekir. It will delight you, I know, to hear that the church at Diarbekir is prepared for union again, and that next Sunday the first services of reconciliation and union are to be held in the old church. I hope that with this Protestantism will take a long step forward in this city. Possibly Badvell Vartan will have to leave, but that is not decided yet. The efforts of Badvell Giragos and Professor Tenekejian were crowned with success. The people were much more prepared for union than last year when Mr. Browne tried to settle the troubles.

I shall be glad to know what you decide to do about our report. I sent special copies to special friends in America, but there was no very general distribution. Badvell Hagop was pleased to get your letter, accepting his proposition. The preliminary papers of transfer have been made out and we hope that the business will be finished in a short while. Since we came here, about a month ago, the work has not been at full speed, but we have had forty and fifty patients nearly every day for the last two weeks. We are better prepared for work this year, with more assistants, including two nurses under training. We have a pharmacist and drugs, so that we shall be able to fill our own prescriptions this year. We have made considerable alterations in the house, making it more serviceable, and yet there is much more that we should like to do. We probably will not make very extensive changes this year, but next year we shall hope to do more. We must settle down to steady work now.

There are two matters in regard to future plans for the work about which I should like to confer with you. First, in regard to securing land for the hospital: when I came here there were rumors about offers of land, but none of these seems to materialize. Last year two or three people said that they would give me some of their land. But these did not go farther. After thorough and careful consideration it seems best for us to secure land out near Alipoonar. Now shall we wait until we can get an offer of land as a gift or as a partial gift, or shall we buy a favorable site? Land will never be so cheap as it is now. A year ago I was told, if we would accept one of the offers of the land to be given, only a hundred dollars would be neccessary to secure the title to the property. With this in mind,mI asked for an appropriation of one hundred dollars, for purchasing land, and received it. Now, if I must buy land the prospects are different. Mr. Riggs and others think that I ought to buy a large piece, spending two hundred liras. I cannot do this without drawing on the funds in America to the extent of eight hundred dollars, and this I am loathe to do. Shall I wait, hoping to get a gift in whole or in part, or would it be wiser to invest the money, waiting no longer? There is a choice of several sites which are about equal, and so the chance of a gift is greater that if there were only one. If much money is spent for land the remaining funds for building will be quite small.

Second:- if missionaries are to live regularly at Diarbekir, a good house for residence should be erected outside the city in the gardens, perhaps on the land for the hospital. This becomes more imperative if there are children. We have given so much room to the clinic this year that our own quarters are crowded. Another year we might have to move into another house. If it is expected that we shall live here many years more, would it not be wise to build a house for residence outside the city? My idea would be to buy land for the hospital large enough for both the hospital and the residence, to build the residence with local permission, finishing this as soon as possible; the building of the hospital would have to wait a firman from the Sultan. But how shall this be financed? . I hardly think it could be done for less than three hundred liras for the house. Would this naturally come from the hospital funds? Or from some outside resources? I hope to make the work more than self-supporting, but I could not raise this money for some time to come. This second need I consider an important need inthe future and if it is possible to meet it now I see no advantage in delaying. The cost of building as well as of property increases year by year.

We have rejoiced that you have included a need for ten thousand dollars more for the work at Diarbekir, in the special figures prepared for the Laymen's Missionary can get an offer of land as a gift or as a partial gift, or shall we buy a favorable site? Land will never be so cheap as it is now. A year ago I was told, if we would accept one of the offers of the land to be given, only a hundred dollars would be necessary to secure the title to the property. With this in mind,ml asked for an appropriation of one hundred dollars, for purchasing land, and received it. Now, if I must buy land the prospects are different. Mr. Riggs and others think that I ought to buy a large piece, spending two hundred liras. I cannot do this without drawing on the funds in America to the extent of eight hundred dollars, and this I am loathe to do. Shall I wait, hoping to get a gift in whole or in part, or would it be wiser to invest the money, waiting no longer? There is a choice of several sites which are about equal, and so the chance of a gift is greater that if there were only one. If much money is spent for land the remaining funds for building will be quite small.

Second:- if missionaries are to live regularly at Diarbekir, a good house for residence should be erected outside the city in the gardens, perhaps on the land for the hospital. This becomes more imperative if there are children. We have given so much room to the clinic this year that our own quarters are crowded. Another year we might have to move into another house. If it is expected that we shall live here many years more, would it not be wise to build a house for residence outside the city? My idea would be to buy land for the hospital large enough for both the hospital and the residence, to build the residence with local permission, finishing this as soon as possible: the building of the hospital would have to wait a firman from the Sultan. But how shall this be financed? . I hardly think it could be done for less than three hundred liras for the house. Would this naturally come from the hospital funds? Or from some outside resources? I hope to make the work more than self-supporting, but I could not raise this money for some time to come. This second need I consider an important need inthe future and if it is possible to meet it now I see no advantage in delaying. The cost of building as well as of property increases year by year.

We have rejoiced that you have included a need for ten thousand dollars more for the work at Diarbekir, in the special figures prepared for the Laymen's Missionary

Movement. It can all be well invested here. This year the work has started well, with considerable advantage overthe work of last year. We hope for large and better results, though we do not feel positive of the outcome.

We have enjoyed the visits from Mr. Riggs and Consul Masterson, Mr. Emrich and Miss Graf. It is pleasant to have these friends in our home. All of us are well, especially the baby.

I wish to acknowledge the receipt of statistical blanks, together with a short letter from Mr. Bell, under date of October Fifth.

With best regards to all the friends at the Rooms and hopes for a successful year,

Yours respectfully,

Movement. It can all be well invested here. This year the work has started well, with considerable advantage overthe work of last year. We hope for large and better results, though we do not feel positive of the outcome.

We have enjoyed the visits from Mr. Riggs and Consul Mastersonp Mr. Emrich and Miss Graf. It is pleasant to have these friends in our home. All of us are well, especially the baby.

I wish to acknowledge the receipt of statistical blanks, together with a short letter from Mr. Bell, under date of October Fifth.

With best regards to all the friends at the Rooms and hopes for a successful year.

Yours respectfully,

Diarbekir-Turkey Nov. 5-1909

dAPR 26 1909 W. E. D. Ward 352

PENSION A. BELLA
ROMA
Via Babuino, 193

6

M

April 12, 1909

ar Dr. Barton:-

I feel quite
st, so far from all my friends
d having heard nothing for so
ng from any of them. I also
ve been very busy as you
y well imagine and this is
lly the first good stop that I
ve made - three days in Rome-
d am using my evenings
ling my friends all about it.

So far I have had fine
ather on land and the rough
ather on sea. But I have
joyed both kinds very much
t now I am a little tired but
ger to press on to Constantinople.
y after tomorrow I leave here
Brindisi where I get my boat

a constant hindrance. I arrived here Easter Sunday and of course visited St. Peter's It is a grand spectacle, but not much of a church. Carriage of baggage being not free in Italy I have had trouble with mine and today it took much of my time getting it straightened out. Good experience however.

I have written Mr. Peet of my prospective arrival on the 19th and hope he will be there to meet me.

I suppose you have been rushed with your work as usual. I sincerely pray that the campaign may have great results. If people would only stop and think, it would be easy to convince them.

for Constantinople, arriving there April 19. I hope Mr. Peet will be there and I can set to work getting acquainted with his methods immediately.

I have not been a very ardent tourist but have seen a good deal of the most famous things. The two days in London were filled mostly by purchasing, arranging my trip etc. The day in Paris was altogether too short to see much. The ignorance of the language was also an insuperable barrier to getting around quickly and correctly. At Lucerne the scenery and air was so fine that I consider it my best day yet. At Milan and Florence ignorance of language was still worse than in Paris

I look forward eagerly t
my work and the delay ch
a little. But I try to be pat

Please give my regards
the people at the Rooms. I
feel I know most of them
even though my stay there
was so short. Remember
to the Euphrates College fr
also please. I have still in
mind a picture of your ho
the evening I had the priv
to be with you. Kindly gi
my regards to Mrs. Barton.

I hope soon to report
further progress. Meanwh
I am looking forward to it
Trusting that you are well,
am

Yours sincerel

W. E. D. Wa

Rec'd MAY 6 1909

353

Office of Wm W. Peet, Treasurer of American Missions in Turkey
5, American Bible House, Findjandjilar Yocoushou
Constantinople April 22, 1909

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have intended to write you before this to let you know of my safe arrival here and that I am in no particular danger. I have had a very pleasant trip so far. The sea-voyage was not too rough and the weather since has been so faultless that I could not help but enjoy all my travels and visits through Europe. I caught a glimpse of London, Paris, Lucerne, Milan, Florence and Athens and with three days at Rome, including Easter Sunday got well acquainted with the last city. I arrived at Constantinople April 19 and found Mr. Peet away in Bulgaria or Macedonia, Constantinople just recovering from an attack of revolutionizing, the people in it frightened and the missionaries worried and horror-struck by the awful news from Adana. I am staying with Mrs. Peet and endeavored to console her for the absence of her husband but matters were too serious to have Mr. Peet away and all were very glad to welcome him back this morning. As you know probably about the conditions here from the reports of others, I shall not attempt to repeat. The news from the interior of course is awful and it almost seems a dream but is really a grim reality. In Constantinople things are quiet just now but when trouble may start again no one knows. It may be just beginning.

As for my own plans, I have talked with Mr. Peet
and he advises me to go on to K. about May 1 and
by stages from here to Marsovan, there a few days, from
Marsovan to Sivas, there a day or so & then on to Harpoot
reaching this last about May 21 in plenty of time for
Mr. Knapp to acquaint me with matters and allow
him to leave June 1. I am writing him to that
effect. Of course this depends upon conditions political
and perhaps on an escort for me from station to station
Also I shall wait for my trunk & box, shipped by freight
from Boston to Constantinople which ought to arrive here
the last of next week. If it does I can then take it
with me as I go interior. How is Benian, Mr. Knapp's assistant? I have heard nothing from or of him.

Meanwhile I am studying Mr. Peet's methods
getting his ideas on matters and learning what is
required of me. I shall also endeavor to see Prof. Dwight
of Robert College whose manuscript on "Mission College
accounts" Mr. Wiggin has given me. No doubt he can
give me valuable suggestions as to my Euphrates College
accounts. Mr. & Mrs. Peet have been very kind to me
and I am anticipating a very pleasant visit these next
10 days I am here.

I am constantly thinking how kind you have been
to me, Dr. Barton, and cannot thank you sufficiently
for your help and good wishes. I shall endeavor to be worthy
of them. Please remember me to Mrs. Barton. I recall with
great pleasure my brief visit at your home. Trusting that
you are all well and that in these days of tribulation you will
remember us in your prayers, I am

Yours sincerely
W. E. D. Ward

W. E. D. Ward
Constantinople
Apr. 22, 1907

JUL 19 1909

20

Harpoot, Turkey.

June 24.1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter of May 10 received and also a personal letter which I hope to answer soon though I take this opportunity to thank you for them both. I am sorry that I could not write you before about my arrival and the work and situation here but to prepare the Semi-Annual statement has taken every minute of my time since I came here. The condition of the accounts is indescribable and I shall not take your attempting time to describe it except to state that it will be some time before things will be straightened out. I got off the Semi-Annual Statement to Mr. Peet in the lastmail and hope it will not too seriously inconvenience him though it is so late. Mr. Knapp of course was obliged to leave in a hurry and could not get all his matters settled before he left. So when I took up the work my first task was to straighten out several accounts. That took a great deal of time and effort. So please excuse this time my tardiness in writing you.

I have paid to Hachadoor Musizian of Hooeloo the draft for $200 you sent in your letter of May 10. He wishes you to send $100 more. Hagop Horhanesian of Hooeloo also wishes the balance of money in your hands on his account to be sent to him. He states that Mr. Knapp wrote you for $200 on his account but I find no record of such a letter to you on file here. Kindly advise me as to the condition of his account with you. Hachadoor Musizian states that his account draws 31/2 % interest from the day it was left with you. Is this correct and how much does it amount to now ?

Check May 28

I have written Mr. Peet about sending money to us from Boston and await his reply. I suggested that only urgent cases be sent direct to us, the rest thro him. For we lose ~~1 1/2 %~~ 5/8% when we

are obliged to cash drafts here per agreement with our banker here. But that of course is true with his drafts also, so it would make no difference, I realize on second thought. Mr. Peet however would like the use of the money and if there is no great hurry it might be best to handle it thro him. But there have been some complaints of delay and serious inconvenience when money is sent thro him because he remits generally only once a month. If he could always send on money to us immediately in urgent cases it would not trouble us.

My journey all the way from New York here was very enjoyable and fair weather all the time made it more of a picnic than a task. Of course the excitement at Constantinople was in its way a pleasure but it was not so pleasant to hear and read of the hard times of the last two months. Who would have dreamed that such a thing was possible in the 20th Century and in a land where Constitutional liberty started so smoothly last summer. When arrived here I was very cordially received and made to feel at home right away as I expected. But better still the work I could do began at once and I have pitched right in and tried to straighten out the many tangles that have accrued thro the enforced neglect of such a busy man as Mr. Knapp. To start a new system of accounts as well as to get accustomed to people and things and to set right the old accounts is no easy task and it is very slow work. This summer I hope to take up the college accounts and study the language as well as continue my present work.

I hope the work of the Campaign added to your usually heavy duties is not wearing you out ~~too~~ fast. But it must be a very heavy strain. Please give my kind regards to Mrs. Barton. I shall always remember my visit with you w ith great pleasure.

Yours sincerely,

W. E. D. Ward

Kindly advise me as to the cost of
language study - how it shall be met. We ~~all~~ are
the Gardens - i. e. my brother + wife + myself + Riggs
ily + others expected soon. Harpoot is
utiful at this time.

Harpoot — June 24-1909

Question

SEP 20 1909

/30 Question about Hagop Hovhanesian's acct.

Harpoot, Turkey, August 25, 1909.

Rev. James L. Barton

Congregational House, Boston

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I am in receipt of yours of June 4th, 18th, and July 20th, with enclosure of a thousand dollars ($1000.00) in the first and of two hundred dollars ($200.00) in the second. I have received through Mr. Peet the equivalent of one hundred dollars ($100.00) for Hachadoor Musizian of Hooeloo; and the balance of Hagop Hovhanesian's account, the equivalent of four hundred and seventy-four dollars and thirty-two cents ($474.32). Four hundred and thirty-six dollars and sixty-four cents ($436.64) of this amount is the principal and thirty-seven dollars and sixty-eight cents ($37.68) the interest to July 20th, 1909.

Upon investigation I find that in the account of Hagop Hovhanesian there is some error, for in your letter of July 20th you make no mention of the two hundred dollars ($200.00) sent on this man's account by you with your letter of June 18th. Should this balance of his account as above be two hundred dollars less or is your report of the amount received from him (six hundred and eighty-six dollars and sixty-~~six~~ four ($686.64)? two hundred dollars too small? I am holding this balance until advised by you whether it is correct.

You may be interested to know that typhoid bacilli attacked me this summer, and I succumbed. For six weeks I was not able to do any work and am just beginning to start again on it. Poor Mr. Riggs has had the additional burden of the accounts while I was sick, and I hope he was not too much tired by it. However, I hope things will go smoothly now and there will be no further difficulty.

Thanking you for your appreciation, I remain

Yours truly,

W. E. D. Ward

Harpoot, Turkey - Aug. 25 - 1909.

Rec'd OCT 18 1909

Harpoot, Turkey
Sept. 23, 1909

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Yesterday I paid to Kachadoor Musizian of Hooeloo the equivalent of $100. as sent by you (per your letter of July 20, 1909) through Mr. Peet. He requests that you send another $100.— with the Interest on the whole amount up to date of the receipt of this letter. That will leave in your hands at his credit $600.

I hope that you will attend to the matter of the account of Hagop Hovhannesian of Hooeloo as soon as possible as the delay in getting his money is inconveniencing him considerably. I am holding the amount you have sent him thro Mr. Peet per your letter of July 20, 1909 until I am further advised by you.

I paid yesterday also the $1,000 to Kevork Yakoubian of Gulijik according to your letter of June 4. He expressed surprise that no more had been sent but gave no orders to have any more sent to him.

I received last week your letter of August 24th with enclosure of 3 drafts on Brown Shipley & Co. for $750.— each and am ready to hand the drafts over to the proper parties upon their request & identification per your memoranda enclosed also.

Am very busy just now at the opening of college with the accounts of the station still behind hand. My best regards to the friends in the Office & Mrs. Barton & yourself.

Yours sincerely
W. E. D. Ward

Mrs Browne arrived safely Tuesday the 21st.

W. C. L. Ward

Harfoot. Sept. 23-1909.

Rec'd OCT 23 1909

/19

357

Harpoot, Turkey.

September 30, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Kevork Yakoubian of Guljik, near Harpoot, has requested me to write to you to send him the balance of his account, supposedly $2000. He left with you as advised by your letter of Sept. 1 1908 to Mr. Knapp $3000 and you sent him $1000 on June 4, 1909. He desires that four drafts of $500 each be sent, drawn on some bank in America. He especially requested this last in spite of our endeavor to persuade him that drafts on London were cheaper, the rate given here being much better on such drafts than on drafts on America.

Transmission of station funds

I have written Mr. Peet as I advised you in regard to sending money for Harpoot outside of station affairs through him or direct to us. He has written in reply, stating that he thinks that "itn is highly desirable to have these outside funds sent direct to the station " Several times I understand that such funds as for hospital, orphanage & college have been delayed in Mr. Peets office because of adjustment of Station account or mistake in his office necessitated by the rush of business there and the delay has seriously inconvenienced us. So I have suggested to him and to you that all funds for matters outside station affairs such as hospital, orphanage, college and for natives here etc. that are large amounts and require speedy transmission that you are sending us be mailed to us direct and not through Mr. Peet. But this exception - that if no draft is required in the transaction but merely a book-keeping arrangement between Mr. Peet and Mr. Wiggin (whereby no money is lost in cashing or buying a draft) and there is ~~no~~ special immediate need of the funds here, it would be bestto send the funds through Mr. Peet who could give us full value for them.

As Mr. Riggs is leaving for a month's trip to get into shape again, I expect to be very busy these next few weeks, having the full responsibility of college finances on my hands. But I hope soon to get the accounts into

better condition. Since the first of July when I had the college accounts passed over to me, only one remittance for college funds L.St.150 has come to us. Mr.?Riggs and I are wondering whether there has been any money sent to us on that account which could have been lost in transit. As July is the month when a good deal of money comes in as dividends etc. on investments we expected that a good deal of money would come but none has appeared as yet The College needs money badly and would appreciate some now very much.

£250.– Sept 24

I trust that you are well and that the work is progressing nicely in the beginning of a new year of activity. Here the college is not as well attended as formerly but things are going well without a hitch so far as I know. Mr. Riggs is rather poorly but a little vacation that he failed to get this summer because of my illness partly, taken now while the weather is so fine ought to put him in good condition again.

My regards to inquiring friends and to all those in the Rooms whom I may know.

Yours sincerely,

W. E. D. Ward

W. E. D. Ward

Harpoot. Sept. 30 1909.

E. C. Wheeler

358

JAN 8 1900

JAN 8 1900

10 %

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

Hon. David J. Brewer, *President,*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

Brown Bros. & Co., *Treasurer.*

Emily C. Wheeler, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Spencer Trask, *Chairman,*
Banker, New York.

Wm. Hayes Ward,
Editor N. Y. Independent.

Everett P. Wheeler,
Lawyer, New York.

Josiah Strong,
President League for Social Service.

Fred'k D. Greene,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.

Francis E. Clark,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

James L. Barton, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Advisory Member.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., Jan. 6, 1900.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have decided that it is better on the whole, to buy a Remington typewriter. The man will give me first, on the prices of the typewriter $97.50, 10% discount which brings it down to $87.75, he will then buy my old typewriter for $15.00 and give me advertising to be put in to suit myself, to the extent of $15.00. This makes the typewriter cost me $57.75 besides this I shall get a desk and chair, I find it better to buy these here rather than in Boston, since freight and truckage brings them up, and I would have to do my own unpacking and setting up, (one does miss a man in the house) now do you know of any individual who would like to present us with $83.25, or I should prefer to make it a $100.00 so as to get things in good order.

What kind of advertising do you advise me to go into in this line, writing notices or putting in cuts? What rate should I charge? I shall be very grateful to you if you will ask Mr. Swett or Mr. ~~Blank,~~ (I cannot think of his name, the man who attends to your printing affairs) what I should charge per inch for advertising also what I should charge per inch for "reading" ~~writing~~ notices. Mr. Swett said I would not get the Remington people to come down but I did, the Hammond people came down to $55.75 but the Remington will stand the wear and tear of time much better.

Mr. Trask seems to think it is wise to have that Wooster, Ohio man,

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

HON. DAVID J. BREWER, *President,*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurer.*

EMILY C. WHEELER, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

SPENCER TRASK, *Chairman,*
Banker, New York.

WM. HAYES WARD,
Editor N. Y. Independent.

EVERETT P. WHEELER,
Lawyer, New York.

JOSIAH STRONG,
President League for Social Service.

FRED'K D. GREENE,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.

FRANCIS E. CLARK,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

JAMES L. BARTON, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Advisory Member.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., Mr. Newell,

Mr. Newell, to collect money and take 10%. I have not given him a formal authorization, but told him to go ahead and do what he could. Another list of orphans have come from Mr. Knapp, to which I am to attach the last payment, a task which will only increase my labors, he says he thinks it is better for missionaries to assign the orphans, what do you think about it? It will cost three times as much postage, it seems to me only to be an additional mix, as I get lots of letters about orphans but I would gladly give up the job, but I query would it not in the end make me more work? Mr. Knapp wished a mimeograph copy of the enclosed sent out to all supporting orphans in Harpoot, I should prefer the neostyle; Miss Morse said she would do any work of that kind which I might send her, so if you will give it to her and ask her to strike off 300 copies and return them to me, I shall be very much obliged. Will you pay for the paper she uses + postage, and let me know what the bill is, unless, the Board wishes to present us with it? Mr. Knapp wishes them sent out letter postage, but I do not think this s is necessary, since any number, over twenty, of identical copies will go for a cent, provided they are presented to the clerk at the post-office. Do you not think it is better for me to send them out in this way, or s is it best to send them out as personal letters, and pay the extra postage?

Yours truly,

Emily C. Wheeler

Worcester, Jan'y 6, 1900

359

JAN 10 1900

JAN 17 1900

40 King St. Worcester, Mass.
Jan 9th. 1900.

Rev. J. L. Barton D. D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:-

It is with deep regret that I present my resignation as a missionary of the A. B. C. F. M. since, owing to circumstances over which I have no control, I am obliged to remain in this country.

At the slightest call from you or those authorized to send us out, my mother and I would be ready to go to our field where our hearts will ever remain.

Yours truly,
Emily Crosby Wheeler.

Miss Emily C. Wheeler,
Worcester, Jan. 9, 1900

JAN 10 1900

JAN 13 1900

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

Hon. David J. Brewer, *President, Justice U. S. Supreme Court.*

Brown Bros. & Co., *Treasurer.*

Emily C. Wheeler, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Spencer Trask, *Chairman, Banker, New York.*

Wm. Hayes Ward, *Editor N. Y. Independent.*

Everett P. Wheeler, *Lawyer, New York.*

Josiah Strong, *President League for Social Service.*

Fred'k D. Greene, *New York Agent Am. Bible Society.*

Francis E. Clark, *President United Society of Christian Endeavor.*

James L. Barton, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Advisory Member.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 *King Street, Worcester, Mass.,*

Jan. 9. 1900

Dear Dr. Barton:

I am not going into general advertising - It's only for the Remington which gives me $15.00 worth of advertising -

Am glad you think as I do about assigning of orphans & typewriter. I have written to Fred Greene for his opinion. He ought to be posted -

I am worked about to death and find it pretty hard - but I do wish to get things in hand.

I will do as you suggest about the circular - pay full postage - I think the money is coming in well but I can't tell till

Miss Emily C. Wheeler,
Worcester, Jan. 9, 1900

360

JAN 10 1900

JAN 13 1900

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

HON. DAVID J. BREWER, *President,*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurer.*

EMILY C. WHEELER, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

SPENCER TRASK, *Chairman,*
Banker, New York.

WM. HAYES WARD,
Editor N. Y. Independent.

EVERETT P. WHEELER,
Lawyer, New York.

JOSIAH STRONG,
President League for Social Service.

FRED'K D. GREENE,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.

FRANCIS E. CLARK,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

JAMES L. BARTON, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Advisory Member.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., Jan. 9. 1900

Dear Dr. Barton,

I am not going into general advertising — Its only for the Remington which gives me $15.00 worth of advertising — I am glad you think as I do about assigning of orphans — to typewriter. I have written to Fred Greene for his opinion. He ought to be posted —

I am worked about to death and find it pretty hard — but I *do* wish to get things in hand. I will do as you suggest about the circular — & pay full postage — I *think* the money is coming in well but I can't tell till

I compare accounts and I have no time for that yet - We are glad Mrs. Barton is able to get down stairs again - May she go on to perfect strength -

I surely hope you will find some one to pay for typewriter desk & chair - I have got it down as low as possible - Miss Kno[illegible] letter add 50 copies to her work if she has not done it as I am assigning the orphans & can find them in - It's no use to send individuals to distribute - as very few are in the same place - So sorry you could not give me a table for advertisements. You will see I have sent my church letter to you - I have lots to say but spare you - Leave for two weeks in Montreal Sat. A. M. Please give my love to the corner of the room -

Yours truly, Emily C. Wheeler

Miss Emily C. Wheeler
Worcester Jan 9. 1900

361

FEB 9 1900

National Armenian Relief Committee

OFFICERS:

Hon. David J. Brewer, *President, Justice U. S. Supreme Court.*

Brown Bros. & Co., *Treasurer.*

Emily C. Wheeler, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Spencer Trask, *Chairman, Banker, New York.*

Wm. Hayes Ward, *Editor N. Y. Independent.*

Everett P. Wheeler, *Lawyer, New York.*

Josiah Strong, *President League for Social Service.*

Fred'k D. Greene, *New York Agent Am. Bible Society.*

Francis E. Clark, *President United Society of Christian Endeavor.*

James L. Barton, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Advisory Member.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., Feb. 8, 1900

Dear Dr. Barton,

Thank you for the article enclosed - I also send by this mail - the magazine which you loaned me - I am amused at the many different opinions expressed concerning the book. When I see how Pres't Hyde & Campbell Morgan & Prof. Amos Wells are handled I'm surprised Will gets on so easily as he does with this Hartford reviewer whoever he may be.

Mother & Keghesa send love to you & Mrs. Barton -

I am so busy answering letters, getting out the March number of Helping Hand and writing news letters that I cant get time to add up the receipts & find out how we are getting along - but shall ballance accounts after six months being in office & see how we stand.

Dear Mrs. Barlow - how sorry I am she is no better - oh for news that she is perfectly well - Please give her my love - Please give Miss Pike also my love & tell her I was sorry not to see her but the minute I could get there she was gone -

With best of good wishes & hoping to have some good advice from our advisory member on Monday or Wednesday next -

yours -
Emily C. Wheeler.

Miss Emily C. Wheeler
Secretary Feb. 8, 1900

Miss Emily C. Wheeler

APR 10 1900
APR 10 1900

Dear Dr.

Has any one
of your acquaintance
the photograph of
that woman with
a baby in arms,
children back &
child beside her –
also of the girl
beside her alone
If so will you
get it for me to
use at Conference
& send to me at
once – Mine has
disappeared!

Love to all. Your photo
is lovely Thanks – Emily W.

THE SEATON
409-411 WEST FIFTY-SEVENTH STREET.

MAY 3 1900
MAY 8 1900

363

NEW YORK, May 2d 1900

Dear Dr. Barton,

Enclosed please find a card which Hon. Everett P. Wheeler asked me to send to you as he had forgotten your address — I fear you have returned to Boston & will not be here — but send on through Dr. Creegan. There is to be a regular meeting of the committee as well as the Tea to meet Miss Shattuck — The latter declares that orphans must be put at $30. apiece. I am sure that in most places it can be done for $25. or Mardin puts it at $13.50.

Miss Shattuck wishes to go in for the Xtian Herald fund & lets people to send there. I am perfectly willing for I know we can care for the other places

but — am sorry the Congregational Catholic were not — more in need — Love to Mrs. Barton Nurses & Harriet — Emily C. Wheeler.

only I think it would be nicer if the Christian Herald would turn its funds into the National Arm. Relief Com. as a regular channel. However I leave the matter to be discussed later. I have not really applied myself to raising money yet – only to getting things in shape to work. God grant I may sometime succeed in getting straight & even with my work so as to go to work on my true task. Everything looks hopeful just now however. Have scattered 7150 copies of Helping Hand during the conference & they ought to do good. Was so glad to get that chance in Carnegie. Was not expecting it & was most asleep. Did you see me go up from the floor over the reporters table & the front of the platform? Got a good chance too at ch of the Strangers. In all, Sunday & Armenians included have spoken [illegible] times & 10 times was on orphans one for Arm & one for self-support – have inspired the meetings

Miss Emily C. Wheeler
in New York [illegible] 1900

364

MAY 31 1900

MAY 31 1900

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

HON. DAVID J. BREWER, *President, Justice U. S. Supreme Court.*

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurer.*

EMILY C. WHEELER, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

SPENCER TRASK, *Chairman, Banker, New York.*

WM. HAYES WARD, *Editor N. Y. Independent.*

EVERETT P. WHEELER, *Lawyer, New York.*

JOSIAH STRONG, *President League for Social Service.*

FRED'K D. GREENE, *New York Agent Am. Bible Society.*

FRANCIS E. CLARK, *President United Society of Christian Endeavor.*

JAMES L. BARTON, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Advisory Member.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 *King Street, Worcester, Mass.,* May 30. 1900

Dear Dr. Barton -

Will you send the answer to the marked questions in the enclosed notations as I have not the last figures. Miss McLaren told me that Miss Daniels was going to Van only for a year while she learned the language - How does that happen - Mary writes me & says absolutely nothing of the matter which annoys me greatly! Will is so busy here speaking, reorganizing the Armenian S.S. & helping Br. Hachadoor that he will not

Come to Boston till I
return from Montreal where
I go June 6th or 7th return
the 9th or 10th

He preached at Emmanuel
church last Sabbath A.
How I wish he could get
work - east - He seems very
much better + all his
religious vagaries seem to
have vanished. He certainly
was out of his head when
he talked to me - Sorry Mrs.
Barton is not perfectly well -
Give her our love - Please remember
me too to your stenographer -

Yours sincerely
Emily C. Wheeler.

Miss Emily C. Wheeler
Worcester, May 30, 1900

Miss Emily C. Wheeler, 365

JUL 13 1900

JUL 14 1900

Worcester
July 12. 1900

Dear Dr. Barton,

Thank you for your enclosure about Miss Ellsworth. Did she ask to be transferred? What is Harpoot coming to? Where is Miss Platt now & when will she sail? Its well to send out transferable mission-aries - nowadays - So many is to stay-tell, some things are beyond me- I feel like quoting certain Bible verses but- I spare you as you are a busy man- How well Fred Greene is doing for India- I should tremble for our orphans if I did not believe in prayer- I hope next year to accomplish more- but the day has passed for startling headlines

& pictures -
I know Fred thinks
I might keep them
up but I do not agree
with him -
May I ask a favor.
Please put Miss
Pauline Root's present
address on the enclosed
postal card & mail
it them. an address on the outside is gone & missing of list of them Am working
hard on orphan list
& delinquent pledge
holders & Sept number
so as to get a bit
of change at Old
Orchard in August

though my mail w
follow me -
I do not think
can do this work
next year for the sa
I am now receivi
but I do not like t
say anything -
Money has come in be
say Brown Bro. &
I am so disappoin
not to have it - mo
I only know I hav
worked nights as well
as days to get thing
in order & make affe
I wish a new lot of name
to use for sample
copies - Do you think
that Miss Child would let
me use an old mail.

here?
my list of
I do not wish to
ask for it — unless
you think she will
say — yes —
Do you know any-
thing of the new
Diaphragm (?) Mimeo-
graph said to be a
great improvement
on the neostyle —
Why do you send
me the reports?
They are sent for
you at the rooms
to distribute & have
a separate package
always — I scatter

all you send & am
glad of them, but
Mr. Heiger thinks
you are scattern
them. I wrote
him that they we
sent here so he
could save you
the extra postage.
Glad to see any
(Harpoot letters you
can spare & see
fit to show us
Please give lov
to the family &
Miss Pike & let her
hand on to my other frien
there. Yours - Emily C. Wheel

366

JUL 23 1900

AUG 1 1900

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

HON. DAVID J. BREWER, *President*,
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurer.*

EMILY C. WHEELER, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

SPENCER TRASK, *Chairman*,
Banker, New York.

WM. HAYES WARD,
Editor N. Y. Independent.

EVERETT P. WHEELER,
Lawyer, New York.

JOSIAH STRONG,
President League for Social Service.

FRED'K D. GREENE,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.

FRANCIS E. CLARK,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

JAMES L. BARTON, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Advisory Member.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., July 18, 1900.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:-

Thank you for so promptly answering my letter.

"Miss Ellsworth got her work done up in the ~~after~~forenoon". Did'nt she? I will write Miss Platt as you request today.

I am glad you think I have done well in the orphan work, I don't feel so however, it seems to me that I should have raised surely twice as much; I have certainly worked hard enough , but as a good deal of time was taken getting things in order so we can work in a more business like way, I hope to do more next year, and pray a good deal more too.

I am glad you are going to Marblehead this summer, and are to be where you can go and come every day; may you find it greatly beneficial . We go to Old Orchard in August, where I shall take a partial vacation.

I just left to see a caller, a wealthy lady who promises to raise money for me in the Fall. I have only raised something like $150.00 here so far, but have planned to make a regular raid next Fall and Mrs. Dewey will be a bonanza in the matter of reaching people whom it would be very hard for me to reach.

The trouble with Mr. Benneyan was noticed by Armenians and Americans alike, and so many have spoken about it. You see he was boarding in a nice family here in Worcester; knows absolutely nothing about house-keeping, and has no taste or talent for fixing up things. His taste for native cooking even had gone, so that he preferred the American food. Suddenly his wife and two children dropped down upon him, and with small means and a wife who knows no English, and has never kept house alone, especially in America, he starts out in life. Besides that his little boy has been very ill and in an operation on his ear, the surgeon at the hospital did not have the right instruments, and cut a nerve which affects the child's eye; therefore, the "arrival of his wife" was not an unmixed blessing. Everyone noticed how depressed and altogether worried Mr. Benneyan was even before his child's illness. Now Satenig is much more American, and as Kurdish Amy once wrote Mama, "is learning to cook Americans." Br. Khazioan in speaking of it said to me, "You see how much better it is not to be married at all".

Yours with best wishes for the summer,

Emily C. Wheeler.

Mother has just finished a fine story on Amy - "Our Only Moslem". Its quite thrilling & taking I think - She will go on & have a book of stories I think -

Worcester, July 18, 1900

UL 31 1900

367

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

Hon. David J. Brewer, *President, Justice U. S. Supreme Court.*

Brown Bros. & Co., *Treasurer.*

Emily C. Wheeler, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Spencer Trask, *Chairman, Banker, New York.*

Wm. Hayes Ward, *Editor N. Y. Independent.*

Everett P. Wheeler, *Lawyer, New York.*

Josiah Strong, *President League for Social Service.*

Fred'k D. Greene, *New York Agent Am. Bible Society.*

Francis E. Clark, *President United Society of Christian Endeavor.*

James L. Barton, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Advisory Member.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., July 30, 1900

Rev. E. E. Strong, D. D.,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong;-

Miss ~~Frearson~~ Salmond and Mr. McCallum are very anxious to have a plea put in for the Zeitoon orphans. It seems that their photographs were sent Mr. Knapp long ago, but were not used. I am using one row of boys, which I do not send you, in the September "Helping Hand," and I send the other to you, together with the picture of the Zeitoon bridge where I suppose the tired little Armenian children, as well as the Turkish victims, were thrown. We have a cut somewhere I think of the shoe-making department, and as Mr. Knapp has used it you may not wish to repeat it, though he used it as a small picture. I shall be glad if you will return me the photographs after you have used them, if you use them.

Thank you for your notices in the "Missionary Herald." It must help. I enclose two documents that have recently come to me to go with the pictures.

Yours sincerely, x lovingly -

Emily C. Wheeler -

If you return in August -
please send to Old Orchard.

Worcester, July 30, 1900.

368

AUG 13 1900

AUG 21 1900

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

HON. DAVID J. BREWER, *President*, *Justice U. S. Supreme Court.*
BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurer.*
EMILY C. WHEELER, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

SPENCER TRASK, *Chairman*, *Banker, New York.*
WM. HAYES WARD, *Editor N. Y. Independent.*
EVERETT P. WHEELER, *Lawyer, New York.*
JOSIAH STRONG, *President League for Social Service.*
FRED'K D. GREENE, *New York Agent Am. Bible Society.*
FRANCIS E. CLARK, *President United Society of Christian Endeavor.*
JAMES L. BARTON, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Advisory Member.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

~~40 King Street, Worcester, Mass.,~~ Old Orchard

Aug 9th 1900

Dear Dr. Barton -

We are having a most restful time here at Old Orchard. Wish you & Mrs. B. might have been here for a bit at least. Mother & I have the largest room in front this year & its very delightful. Bathing, sleeping, reading to mother & bicycle riding has taken up most of my time so far as Miss Shed let me have her sister's old $100 bicycle for $5.00 & I needed to spend only $2.00 on it, so I have the luxury of it this summer. I hope to get rested up since I have done so much night work this year that I am pretty near a breakdown.

I was a bit amused to think I looked out for the stenographer's advance of salary but not for my own. It's just a little bit hard to be receiving less than our primary school teachers in Worcester get & to have to go without help in the house work because of other needs. Fred Greene has been doing well as the fund since May 1st has come up to $20000. It hints me to think so many here & India forgetting Armenia - & that owing to the failure of Marash, Aintab, Oorfa & Marsovan to find funds in Europe & England we have had to take on their orphans & have been thus prevented from adopting new children my heart goes out to the homeless little wanderers who are not yet brought in. The strong feeling which I have that these children will in time be used to bring in the Moslems makes me all the more desirous to reach them.

Now for your letter - You did not send Dr. Barnum's letter. Semnyan is recovering and after a few words from Mother about the way in which Papa used to help her about the house & he has become quite a model husband. I have written Miss Platt at length on all I could think of & answered all her questions. I could not find the address for Emma's saddle so re-

Was it not most delightful that Dr. Hamlin should go home so easily, that his wife was with him & that you should write that article in the Cong. just before. ~~The~~ hospitality shown him abroad will exceed Madam Washington's. Mother sends much love. We feel the China strain much.

ferred her to Mr. Lovett. I am glad
any one who is really up in
Kindergarten work goes to Harpoot.
Emma knows very little of it
but you should have some one
in training who will be prepared
to take the | boarding dept & College
work & it seems to me Miss E.
would have been admirably
fitted for the College work.
The saying in Worcester among
Armenians recently from Harpoot
is - "When the people like a miss'y,
the other missionaries put soap under
his or her feet." Its rather funny -
whether true or not. Im wondering
who'll be the next to "follow".
Bye-by Mr. Knapp will be needed
elsewhere! Mother has not written
more but I think she will write
enough stories to make a book.
I think her story of Anny is very
good. Its typewritten and I shall
have all typed in that way as I
pay for it extra. She is stronger now
than at her first coming. My absolute
absorption in work & removal from
all social recreation has been bad
for her. She helps me a great deal
besides. So next year I shall try to go
out more for her sake. Now about
Harpoot. I have asked Mr. Knapp

repeatedly to write me how much money was needed but now have no reply - altho' Miss L. & he say he has written - We shall see if I hear. All the other stations have written - Caesarea wishes for 80 - Marsovan 50 boys & 30 girls - Sivas 30 to 50 children Erzeroum 300 + ! on account of new Massacre - Marash at least 80 Zeitounlees which "Mr. Knapp promised to take up & did not" - all seem to think a new hand is in & they will rush in. I warned Mr. Knapp of this. So all I could do was to run over the lists & find out what was pledged to Harpoot & allow $800 more & ask Mr. Wheeler to make it if possible $1800 or $2000 more - We have sent Harpoot since November 99 $9150 much much more - (as is of course necessary) than any other station need. My thought is to wait & hear from him & send an intersessional vote round - is that what it would be called? Now about Oorfa. Miss Shattuck sent a wail to Mr. Wheeler & me - & then when Mr. Wheeler proposed to meet at once & vote her some money I said wait till Sept. & then vote what she

Money sent by N. A. R. Com.

AUG 13 1900

Station	Oct. 1899	May 1900	Aug. 1900	Total	Need in Sept.	Final Total
Aintab	$500	50		550		
Bardezag	250	250		500		
Bitlis	Tools (250)	250	600	1100		
Broosa	125	10		135		
Cesarea	250	200	200	650		
Erzeroom.	175	600		775		
Harpoot -	4900	2250	2000	9150		
Marash	500	200	750	1450		
Mardin	250	250		500		
Marsovan	25	750	450	1225		
Oorfa	50	90	500	640		
Sivas	250	300		550		
Van.	1000	800	500	2300		
$	$8275	$6000	$5000	$19525		
Tools	250	expended in U.S.				
$	$8525					

This does not include
gifts sent as special
gifts through us as
special drafts were sent.

does not raise. Of course we will
take care of Miss S. if I have to go
on the street & beg the money".
But Mr. W. was determined so
he called the meeting Before it
met I received an answer to
my letter to Miss Shattuck & she
was doing splendidly & the W.B.M.I.
had encouraged her by making
a grant for Girls Building & she
said she should not need our
help. I wrote off a copy of this
for Mr. W. & repeated my suggestion
that Oorfa wait. He was the
only member of the Com. present
& put in what he chose & all
you people voted it. much to
my disgust. The other figures
I suggested save that Harpoot
have more but $2000 as necessa-
ry. He replied to my statement
that Oorfa needed nothing now ~~that~~
they could use it as/ a contin-
gent fund! Mother & I think
Miss Shattuck meant that he
should do something & that he
took this way to get rid of the matter.
Miss Shattuck & I understand the
matter & I shall write Mr. Heizer fully

Miss E. [illegible]er
Old Orchard, Aug. 9, 1900

today as enough votes are in
to go ahead & spend the $5000
Money will come in in Sept. &
Oct. enough to see to Harpoot's
immediate needs & the Marsovan
grant is for 1901 anyway
getting it ahead so as to ad[d]
the very pretty & attractive chil[dren]
where photographs come to me
Mr. Emerson's $625 comes in
soon for a quarter. It's a pity
the Barnums could not do so[me]
thing toward money raising o[r]
go off to England but they ca[n't]
they can't raise money. It is
hard work. I do not blame them
never expected to do it myself
& need not now if it were not that
my means & share of hanging
on to the fringes of the missionary work
I enclose a list of money sent since
the last of Oct. So far as I am
informed every station save Harpoot
& Marsovan which wishes $2000
have had all appropriated that
has asked for & Harpoot has not
made its wants known neither
have Van or Bitlis. Unless they
plan to take in many new ones I guess they have
money ahead - but I can tell better when answers
to questions sent out in & July return to me Bringle & C. Sheel

369

SEP 17 1900

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

HON. DAVID J. BREWER, *President*,
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurer.*

EMILY C. WHEELER, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

SPENCER TRASK, *Chairman*,
Banker, New York.

WM. HAYES WARD,
Editor N. Y. Independent.

EVERETT P. WHEELER,
Lawyer, New York.

JOSIAH STRONG,
President League for Social Service.

FRED'K D. GREENE,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.

FRANCIS E. CLARK,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

JAMES L. BARTON, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Advisory Member.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., Sept. 14, 1900

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Will you kindly send me the names and addresses of the Prudential Committee, as I wish to send them the "Helping Hand"? If you have any advice to give as to individuals to whom it would be wise to send it, I shall deem it a great favor if Miss Pike can run off a list for me.

The call for funds are most pressing from Harpoot, Marsovan and Marash. I am at my wits end to find the names of persons to whom to send sample copies, since our subscription list runs beyond 15000; every donor "from a way back" being a subscriber.

Deacon Burr has just sent me $25.00 in reply not to an appeal for pecuniary aid.

I hope Mrs. Barton continues to improve. Can you give me Miss Shattuck's address for the next month, I suppose she has sailed, but have seen no notice of it.

Lovingly,

Emily C. Wheeler

P.S. You did not tell me whether Miss ild was willing the Boston Mailing Co. hould use an old mailing list of hers for names of sample copies. Or I will use hers if she will send to me C.O.D. by express

Worcester, Sept. 14, 1900

This will interest you & give information about the work.
See letter on last page

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

Hon. David J. Brewer, *President, Justice U. S. Supreme Court.*

Brown Bros. & Co., *Treasurer.*

Emily C. Wheeler, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Spencer Trask, *Chairman, Banker, New York.*

Wm. Hayes Ward, *Editor N. Y. Independent.*

Everett P. Wheeler, *Lawyer, New York.*

Josiah Strong, *President League for Social Service.*

Fred'k D. Greene, *New York Agent Am. Bible Society.*

Francis E. Clark, *President United Society of Christian Endeavor.*

James L. Barton, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Advisory Member.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

SEP 27 1900

SEP 28 1900

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., Sept. 18, 1900.

Hon. Spencer Trask,

27 - 29 Pine St , New York, N. Y.

Dear Sir:-It seems better to me in view of more recent letters to wait until the middle of October before making another grant to Harpoot; so that there may be more money in the treasury. There is at present $3572.34, and some of this will have to be drawn for running expenses, before long.

I shall be glad to send at least $3000.00 if not $4000.00 to Harpoot in October. Money will begin to come in more rapidly after the first of October I trust. I am just sending on to Messrs Brown Bros. & Co. $452.00. You may be interested in the following which I received from them this morning: "The amount credited the National Armenian Relief Committee on our books, from,

Sept. 15th, 1898 to Sept. 15th, 1899, was $14,676.52
" " 1899 " " " 1900, " $17,818.75."

May I trouble you to send me a check book at once, as I have only two checks left.

I am disappointed to think the amount raised this year has been so small, I hoped it would reach at least the sum of $20,000.00. Harpoot alone announces, that owing to the failure of English funds, they will need annually $15,000, while pleas from other parts of the field are loud.

One thing encourages me, it is that I have the card list and mailing arrangements so well in order, that I can devote myself more earnestly this year to raising money. A gentleman has just signified his intention of caring for seven orphans for ten years; such little things are very encouraging in this difficult work, especially when you remember that in the case of a great many who promised in 1896 to care for orphans for three years, the pledge has expired. I hope that the efforts made this past year, to interest such donors, in reports from the field, will result as it has done in some cases in the renewal of an indefinite pledge.

Yours truly,

Emily C. Wheeler.

Dear Dr. Barton -

Congratulations for your birth-
day - Many happy returns of the day -
after this letter was written we had
a good cheer - as word came in that
between Sept - 15 + 19 we had received
$2257.92 one pair of sisters as a
result of following up &c - Having
given $15.00. I confess it was a relief -
The Sept - no. seems to take - Have just
as a result of a postal + a few copies, received an
invitation to work up the Worcester C.E. union
by literature + speaking - just what I

want to do. We work hard. Mother helps a great deal working from five to six & seven hours a day.

If we could only have a few big gifts so more children could come in it would be *such* a help.

This year I am taking hold of personal friends & money is coming in $25.00 today from an old friend.

Thank you very much for getting Miss Child to let me use the L & L. mailing list. I will write her. I have had part of it here but have never used a single name.

Mother was sorry not to go to the meeting of the Board especially as Susie lives in St Louis. But seems too big a trip for us just now. Love to Mrs. Barton & the children & tell Miss Lake to distribute my loving salutations to the ladies. I speak in Hyde Park the 19th of Oct & hope to drop in then & bother you all.

Lovingly yrs.

E. C. Wheeler

Am so glad of financial advance in the Board.

Mrs. Emily C. Wheeler

Worcester, Sept. 8. 1902

371

NOV 10 1900

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

HON. DAVID J. BREWER, *President.*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurer.*

EMILY C. WHEELER, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

SPENCER TRASK, *Chairman.*
Banker, New York.

WM. HAYES WARD,
Editor N. Y. Independent.

EVERETT P. WHEELER,
Lawyer, New York.

JOSIAH STRONG,
President League for Social Service.

FRED'K D. GREENE,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.

FRANCIS E. CLARK,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

JAMES L. BARTON, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Secretary A. B. C. F. M.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., Oct. 27, 1900.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Since our credit with Messrs Brown Bros. & Co. is at present $6800.69 and the needs in Harpoot are very great, it seems wise to send $5000.00 to that place; if you approve of this apportionment, may I ask you to drop a line to Hon. Spencer Trask, 27 & 29 Pine St., New York, N. Y. signifying your approval, and it will save time.

I take this opportunity of expressing my appreciation of the kindness of the Committee in increasing my salary. Personally I was not at all satisfied with the work of the year, although we had an increase of $3142.23 in gifts. I trust however this year to do better work, have more faith and see greater results.

Yours very truly,

Emily C. Wheeler

Worcester, Oct. 27, 1900.

372

DEC 7 1900

DEC 7 1900

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

Hon. David J. Brewer, *President.*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

Brown Bros. & Co., *Treasurer.*

Emily C. Wheeler, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Spencer Trask, *Chairman.*
Banker, New York.
Wm. Hayes Ward,
Editor N. Y. Independent.
Everett P. Wheeler,
Lawyer, New York.

Josiah Strong,
President League for Social Service.
Fred'k D. Greene,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.
Francis E. Clark,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

James L. Barton, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Secretary A. B. C. F. M.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., Dec. 4, 1900.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Will you please tell me whether you think it is safe to send the "Helping Hand" to Turkey in a one-cent stamped envelope. The missionaries ask for it, and if I send it in a letter, I will have to put on ten cents and it does not seem worth while to pay so much postage on it. Mother thinks it is not safe to send it any way, but I am willing to run the risk, it may be rash; would like your opinion. I do not wish any one injured.

I was glad to get the $315.50 from the Worcester Relief Committee I wish to ask your advice about Hadjin and therefore I send the enclosed letter. I shall not send money any way before January, and I am not inclined to send more than $50.00 then, but you probably have more light on this question than I have. Mr. Knapp told me not to send money to Hadjin, for they have other means of support, and so when Mr. Martin wrote and asked me for help I wrote him that I had been been told that Hadjin did not need any more money. ~~It looks to me that~~ If the orphans can leave in the way he mentions speaks, I dissatisfied do not see why they should not all do so, and not depend on the American churches for support.

I hope Dr. Daniels is having that list made -

Yours very truly,

Emily C. Wheeler -

Worcester, Dec. 5, 1900

40 King St., Worcester, Mass., Dec. 5, 1900.

My dear Mr. Santikian:-

Absence from home and pressure of work has delayed my answer~~ing~~ to your letter. It would be impossible for me to decide the question about making a grant to the orphanage, since all matters of this kind have to go the rounds of all the executive Committee whose names I have marked on the back of the "Helping Hand" which I enclose.

It would be no use to write to this Committee until the young lady has the necessary recommendations from Baghdasarian, the missionaries of the place and Mr. Peet, since we do not appropriate money without the proper recomendation.

However, I cannot encourage you to believe that she will get much money since I know that the committee consider Broosa a place far too expensive for raising orphans who generally have to be brought from other parts of Turkey. We do not help the orphanage under the care of the missionaries in Broosa unless funds are sent specially for it. I don't think she would succeed in getting much money if she were to go around speaking, I, myself, have found it very difficult to get money with all the backing I have received. So many Armenians have been around collecting money which they say has not reached the orphans, that there is a prejudice against this sort of thing.

As Dr. Barton is the advisory member of our Committee, I am sending him your letter and a copy of this one If what I say does not seem to satisfy you, go and see him about it, possibly he may be able to give you some light on the question.

Yours very truly,

Emily C. Wheeler

DEC 18 1900

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

Hon. David J. Brewer, *President.*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

Brown Bros. & Co., *Treasurer.*

Emily C. Wheeler, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Spencer Trask, *Chairman.*
Banker, New York.

Wm. Hayes Ward,
Editor N. Y. Independent.

Everett P. Wheeler,
Lawyer, New York.

Josiah Strong,
President League for Social Service.

Fred'k D. Greene,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.

Francis E. Clark,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

James L. Barton, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Secretary A. B. C. F. M.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., Dec. 12, 1900.

Rev. Chas. H. Daniels, D. D.
Cong'l. House. Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Daniels:-

Doubtless you remember that on my last visit to Boston, you kindly promised to assist me in sending out sample copies of the "Helping Hand" by securing for me, when you had your own copy revised, a list of the Christian Endeavor Secretaries of the Congregational Church. If I remember rightly, I offered to pay the expenses of having it copied, as you would probably not wish me to use your list, and you said you would see if you could get get it done on copying paper so that I could secure the list at a very slight expense. I do not wish to hurry you, but as the December number is out, and heart breaking pleas are coming in from Mr. Heizer and the missionaries concerning children who will be turned into the streets unless help comes speedily, I conscienttiously thought that I must remind you of your promise asking if you have done anything about it.

Please give my love to Mrs. Daniels.

Yours very truly,

Emily C. Wheeler.

Worcester, Mass.

Dec. 12, 1900

JAN 5- 1901

375

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

Hon. David J. Brewer, *President.*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

Brown Bros. & Co., *Treasurer.*

Emily C. Wheeler, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Spencer Trask, *Chairman.*
Banker, New York.

Wm. Hayes Ward,
Editor N. Y. Independent.

Everett P. Wheeler,
Lawyer, New York.

Josiah Strong,
President League for Social Service.

Fred'k D. Greene,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.

Francis E. Clark,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

James L. Barton, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Secretary A. B. C. F. M.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., Jan. 4, 1901.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D. D.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Daniels:-

I am very grateful to you for the names which have reached me safely and shall be glad of the others when ever you can spare them.

May I trouble you to send me a line telling me how long I can keep these lists, as I should prefer to have one person do the work if I can have the time for it, rather than divide up the lists among several on account of shortness of time.

Yours very truly,

Emily C. Wheeler

As I take it—these are the names of the chairmen of Miss'y Committees in the Cong. Churches—and will be changed by another year according to the annual meeting. If I am right do not take the trouble to say so, but if wrong please correct me. E. C. W.

Wheeler, Emily C. Mrs.

Jan 4, 1901

JAN 21 1901

JAN 29 1901

40 King St
Worcester Mass
Jan 19. 1901

Dear Dr. Barton -

I was much disappointed not to see you when in Boston. I hope to be down in Feb. from the 24th to the 28th as I have engagements for those dates. You must be full of plans for your India trip. We are all glad you are going & hope Mrs. Barton will be real well & strong - Give her our love.

We enjoy having Will here this winter very much indeed and he has helped me much in balancing accounts in printing &c. He gets things cheaper than I do & knows much about printing so I expect the March number to look much better than the last. He got me some nice 2d grade white envelopes at 1/2 what I used to pay & 1/3 what Mr. Knapp used to give for manilla envelopes - When I compared prices with Miss Caldwell, she said he must have a "pull" on the market - as they cost us less than 1/3 what she pays (for wrappers for

the Life & Light. I have to stamp
them with a rubber stamp & Will
has taken the job of stamping 3000
for .10 an hour & can do 1000 in
an hour - I should have to pay
more than twice as much for the
work if others did it - & printing
costs much more -
He goes over my letters of appeal &
improves them - or writes some
of them - Mr. Greene sent me
1000 names of India givers
& as I was to get out a supple-
ment to send with Dec & March
I got Will to write it & its
real nice & is bringing in the
money - I enclose a few copies
We have sent off 600 letters to
C. E. Cor Secretaries -
Mother works four, five and
sometimes seven hours a day &
as this is my busy season
the money & letters come
thick & fast - You will be
interested in a slip I enclose -
which is very encouraging -
I only wish it was better
still - So far in Jan 1/24 the month we have $1st–16th 1556.78
$2031.56 & Dec. receipts were
With love to the family - Emily C. Wheeler -

Total Receipts of N.A.R.C –

Mr. Knapp's last year	14.969.56
E.C.W's first year ending Oct 1st 00	19.853.61
For the year ending Jan 1st 1901	20.769.68

You see we are gaining.

In spite of the fact that I had to go to the expense of a type-writer + desk – + make out the mailing list + get case for cards and have had nearly four times as much printing done – I spent during my first year $500. less than Mr. Knapp did while my expenses were only 16 1/3 percent of receipts while his were 25 percent – I was a little afraid mine would come way up – He had $11,190.09 left in the Treasury to send + we have had this year $16607.78 to send – (For yr ending Oct 1st 1900)

Miss Emily C. Wheeler

Worcester Jany 19, 1901

FEB 11 1901 377

FEB 12 1901

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

HON. DAVID J. BREWER, *President.*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurer.*

EMILY C. WHEELER, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

SPENCER TRASK, *Chairman.*
Banker, New York.

WM. HAYES WARD,
Editor N. Y. Independent.

EVERETT P. WHEELER,
Lawyer, New York.

JOSIAH STRONG,
President League for Social Service.

FRED'K D. GREENE,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.

FRANCIS E. CLARK,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

JAMES L. BARTON, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Secretary A. B. C. F. M.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., Feb. 9, 1901.

Rev. J. L. Barton,
14 Beacon St.,,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Are any of the secretaries of our Board going to Baltimore within a couple of months? Could they call at Mrs. Green's 1701 Park Place? She is very anxious to see the some secretary but does not wish me to tell you what for. She wishes me to find out about it. Please do not write her but let me know directly. I wish you might be the one to appear in that region. I am sure you could do the work a great deal better than anyone else. A speedy reply will greatly oblige me.

We enjoy your good letters very much. Mamma and Will send love to you and family in which I join. Please remember me to Miss Pike.

Yours truly,

Emily C. Wheeler.

You & Mrs. Barton need to pray for me. Miss K. my stenographer has been away ten days on account of the illness & death of her sister & so I have been alone only had a stenog two days & am almost dead -

Worcester, Feb. 9, 1901

MAR 12 1901

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

HON. DAVID J. BREWER, *President.*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurer.*

EMILY C. WHEELER, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

SPENCER TRASK, *Chairman.*
Banker, New York.
WM. HAYES WARD,
Editor N. Y. Independent.
EVERETT P. WHEELER,
Lawyer, New York.

JOSIAH STRONG,
President League for Social Service.
FRED'K D. GREENE,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.
FRANCIS E. CLARK,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

JAMES L. BARTON, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Secretary A. B. C. F. M.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., March 5, 1901.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

In saying as I have in the report, that we have given Harpoot all they asked, I do not, of course, mean that we have given them all they would like to have or could use if they had it; but, already we have given them over $9000. this year out of our net receipts of about $15000. and have provided support for all the orphans actually in their orphanages, for whom they had no other support. Although when George Knapp gets to day-dreaming, he sometimes asks as high as $30000. which is twice the total net income of our society.

George Knapp claims that they have more than half of the orphans under missionary care in Turkey, and therefore, ought to have more than half of our money; as a matter of fact, they have only 35 % of the total number of orphans and yet have received nearly 2/3 of our money, and deserve it. But, I don't like the reckless way in which Mr. Knapp and Dr. Barnum run up their estimates of what they need, regardless of their own statements made in quieter moments.

George Knapp, himself, gave Harpoot $4500 less a year than I have, so certainly he ought not to complain.

Yours very truly,

Emily C. Wheeler

Worcester, Mch 5, 1901

MAR 7 1901

MAR 12 1901

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

Hon. David J. Brewer, *President.*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

Brown Bros. & Co., *Treasurer.*

Emily C. Wheeler, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Spencer Trask, *Chairman.*
Banker, New York.

Wm. Hayes Ward,
Editor N. Y. Independent.

Everett P. Wheeler,
Lawyer, New York.

Josiah Strong,
President League for Social Service.

Fred'k D. Greene,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.

Francis E. Clark,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

James L. Barton, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Secretary A. B. C. F. M.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., March 6, 1901.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I take pleasure in sending you a bird's eye view of our work of which a copy has been sent to each member of the national Armenian Relief Committee. If you can kindly let me know through Mr. Trask whether the appropriations seem to you satisfactory, you will greatly oblige me and my loved orphans.

It is pleasant to see how our yearly income holds its own, for many of our orphans are still below eight, ten and twelve years of age and certainly need our help. Already besides our own orphans we have rescued a good many whom other societies had half brought up and then deserted at the mature age of ten and twelve years.

Yours most respectfully,

Emily C. Wheeler

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.,
Boston, Mass.

Worcester. Mch. 5, 1901

Worcester, Mch 6, 1901

380

APR 1 1901

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

HON. DAVID J. BREWER, *President.*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurer.*

EMILY C. WHEELER, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

SPENCER TRASK, *Chairman.*
Banker, New York.

WM. HAYES WARD,
Editor N. Y. Independent.

EVERETT P. WHEELER,
Lawyer, New York.

JOSIAH STRONG,
President League for Social Service.

FRED'K D. GREENE,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.

FRANCIS E. CLARK,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

JAMES L. BARTON, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Secretary A. B. C. F. M.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., Mar 27.'01

Dear Dr. Barton

As advisory committee you should have copies of these statistics which I have had Mr. Habib copy for you. Nell has helped me in getting them up lots. He is a great help. Since Feb 1st I have been rushed with work. So many are taking orphans that it is really very encouraging. If you have any extra Harpoot reports come to you I can easily use them.

Yours truly,

Emily C. Wheeler.

Worcester, Mch 27, 1901
With enclosures on orphan work

381

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

HON. DAVID BREWER, *President,*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurer.*

EMILY C. WHEELER, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

SPENCER TRASK, *Chairman.*
Banker, New York.

WM. HAYES WARD,
Editor N. Y. Independent.

EVERETT P. WHEELER,
Lawyer, New York.

JOSIAH STRONG,
President League for Social Service.

FRED'K D. GREENE,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.

FRANCIS E. CLARK,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor

JAMES L. BARTON, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Secretary A. B. C. F. M.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., Oct. 22, 1901.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

Mrs. Chas. H. Hitchcock, Hanover, N. H. has a Bible Class in her house, of ladies, and I think gentlemen, who are anxious to learn something more about Turkey. She has written to me for leaflets and little booklets about the country, stations and missionaries. She has the Life & Light and the Herald but would very much like some of those booklets and leaflets. Will you kindly send her a package such as I know you are able to send out. If at the same time you are sending her a package you will send me a package, I will recommend them in the Helping Hand, so that people may be more educated in this line.

Love to the family.

Yours very truly,

Emily C. Wheeler

Worcester, Oct. 22, 1901.

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

HON. DAVID BREWER, *President, Justice U. S. Supreme Court.*

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurer.*

EMILY C. WHEELER, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

SPENCER TRASK, *Chairman. Banker, New York.*

WM. HAYES WARD, *Editor N. Y. Independent.*

EVERETT P. WHEELER, *Lawyer, New York.*

JOSIAH STRONG, *President League for Social Service.*

FRED'K D. GREENE, *New York Agent Am. Bible Society.*

FRANCIS E. CLARK, *President United Society of Christian Endeavor*

JAMES L. BARTON, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Secretary A. B. C. F. M.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co., 59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass., Dec. 6,1901.

Rev. E. E. Strong, D.D.
14 Beacon St., Boston,Mass.

Dear Uncle Strong;-

Mother and I thank you for Uncle Barnum's letter which I return, as I do not know where Mr. Allen is. We have been expecting him to come here but have heard nothing from him this week.

I am glad that the State Department at Washington is beginning to stir on the matter of the indemnity, as I have been depending on it for some little time. I received a letter addressed to Mr. Knapp at Barre,Mass., asking who the administrator of his father's estate is, and also inquiring for Dr. Reynolds' address. This looks back to the claims for indemnity in 1883. If they are beginning to take up all those back things I am afraid we shall never get any indemnity. It strikes me that it is perfectly absurd to put in the claims of that bicyclist who so rashly threw his life away in Turkey. Any one with the least knowledge of Turkey would know that it was unsafe for a man to go where he did alone. The very fact that he had a bicycle would suggest to the people that he was an evil being of some sort, fit for nothing but to be killed.

I suppose you are expecting Dr. Barton back by the middle of December. I trust your family are all very well. Please give them our love. Mother is busy putting up the Helping Hand for

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICERS:

Hon. David Brewer, President,
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

Brown Bros. & Co., Treasurer.

Emily C. Wheeler, Secretary.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Spencer Trask, Chairman.
Banker, New York.

Wm. Hayes Ward,
Editor N. Y. Independent.

Everett P. Wheeler,
Lawyer, New York.

Josiah Strong,
President League for Social Service.

Fred'k D. Greene,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.

Francis E. Clark,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor

James L. Barton, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Secretary A. B. C. F. M.*

**Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.**

**Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.**

* *Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.*

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass.,

Dec. 6,1901.

Rev. E. E. Strong, D.D.

14 Beacon St., Boston,Mass.

Dear Uncle Strong;-

Mother and I thank you for Uncle Barnum's letter which I return, as I do not know where Mr. Allen is. We have been expecting him to come here but have heard nothing from him this week.

I am glad that the State Department at Washington is beginning to stir on the matter of the indemnity, as I have been depending on it for some little time. I received a letter addressed to Mr. Knapp at Barre,Mass., asking who the administrator of his father's estate is, and also inquiring for Dr. Reynolds' address. This looks back to the claims for indemnity in 1883. If they are beginning to take up all those back things I am afraid we shall never get any indemnity. It strikes me that it is perfectly absurd to put in the claims of that bicyclist who so rashly threw his life away in Turkey. Any one with the least knowledge of Turkey would know that it was unsafe for a man to go where he did alone. The very fact that he had a bicycle would suggest to the people that he was an evil being of some sort, fit for nothing but to be killed.

I suppose you are expecting Dr. Barton back by the middle of December. I trust your family are all very well. Please give them our love. Mother is busy putting up the Helping Hand for

E.E.S.#2.

December mailing. Will has a stenographer and is working hard on his homeopathic repertory. The physicians here seem to encourage him and, in fact, to be greatly pleased to think that he is preparing such a thing. I wish he had been a doctor instead of studying theology. A homeopathic physician in town told some one that he would have made a first class high potency specialist, as he has a wonderful power of diagnosis.

Yours lovingly,

Emily C. Wheeler

Uncle Orson is to be here this P.M. as I have just heard & I will keep this till he has read Dr. Barnum's letter –

Worcester, Dec. 6, 1901.

National Armenian Relief Committee,
And Orphan Homes in India.

OFFICERS:

HON. DAVID BREWER, *President,*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurers.*

EMILY C. WHEELER, *Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

SPENCER TRASK, *Chairman,*
Banker, New York.
WM. HAYES WARD,
Editor N. Y. Independent.
EVERETT P. WHEELER,
Lawyer, New York.

JOSIAH STRONG,
President League for Social Service.
FRED'K D. GREENE,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.
FRANCIS E. CLARK,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

JAMES L. BARTON, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, *Secretary A. B. C. F. M.*

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

Please state whether your gift is for Armenia or India.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass. Nov. 19, 1902

Rev. Charles H.Daniels, D. D.,
Boston, Massachusetts.

My dear Dr. Daniels:-

It is with great pleasure that in looking over my mail I come across the Annual Report Of The Home Department, and I find a mark of the 7th page. It was exceedingly kind of you to give us such a notice and acknowledgement of the work done. I assure you I appreciate all the help that I can get in this difficult work of raising money.

Allow me to congratulate you,although it is so late, on the fine way which the Board has worked this year. I assure you that in speaking from time to time I try my best to encourage general missionary interest, while striving to do my duty by the orphans. I thank you with the Prudential Committee for send me the names of those who contributed to the Congregationalist fund.

The thought that there are 2048 orphans in the Marathi Mission alone who have this year no visible means of support makes me feel as though we must keep up the interest of those who have already given to the cause while doing all we can to stir up new givers. I feel greatly the need of wisdom because it seems as though results were not at all commensurate with the efforts put forth.

Please remember me to your wife,

Yours sincerely,

Emily C. Wheeler.

National Armenian Relief Committee,
And Orphan Homes in India.

OFFICERS:

HON. DAVID BREWER, President,
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

BROWN BROS. & CO., Treasurers.

EMILY C. WHEELER, Secretary.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

SPENCER TRASK, Chairman,
Banker, New York.

WM. HAYES WARD,
Editor N. Y. Independent.

EVERETT P. WHEELER,
Lawyer, New York.

JOSIAH STRONG,
President League for Social Service.

FRED'K D. GREENE,
New York Agent Am. Bible Society.

FRANCIS E. CLARK,
President United Society of Christian Endeavor.

JAMES L. BARTON, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, Secretary A. B. C. F. M.

Send all Funds to Brown Bros. & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

Address all Correspondence to
Miss Emily C. Wheeler, Sec'y, 40 King St., Worcester, Mass.

Communications for the Secretary, when accompanying remittances, may be sent through the Treasurer.

Please state whether your gift is for Armenia or India.

40 King Street, Worcester, Mass. Nov. 19, 1902

Rev. Charles H. Daniels, D. D.,
Boston, Massachusetts.

My dear Dr. Daniels:-

It is with great pleasure that in looking over my mail I come across the Annual Report Of The Home Department, and I find a mark of the 7th page. It was exceedingly kind of you to give us such a notice and acknowledgement of the work done. I assure you I appreciate all the help that I can get in this difficult work of raising money.

Allow me to congratulate you, although it is so late, on the fine way which the Board has worked this year. I assure you that in speaking from time to time I try my best to encourage general missionary interest, while striving to do my duty by the orphans. I thank you with the Prudential Committee for send me the names of those who contributed to the Congregationalist fund.

The thought that there are 2048 orphans in the Marathi Mission alone who have this year no visible means of support makes me feel as though we must keep up the interest of those who have already given to the cause while doing all we can to stir up new givers. I feel greatly the need of wisdom because it seems as though results were not at all commensurate with the efforts put forth.

Please remember me to your wife,

Yours sincerely,

Emily C. Wheeler.

Worcester - Mass.
Nov. 19. 1902

Mrs. J. A. Wheeler

FEB 5 1900

Worcester 40 King St Feb 3d
1900.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr Barton

Your letters about the photograph & pencil have been answered before - but Emily's coming home & the pressure of work in regard to letters that I could not answer without her aid made me forget the request made - I enclose the best photograph we have of Mr Wheeler - I think yours is the same though it may be crayon finish that we like a little better but I have none that I can send & cannot see as it would make any difference as the photograph is the same

If the artist gets a good picture we may also wish one or more -

Emily seemed rather worn on her return from Montrose. She is coming to Boston on the 8th & wishes to see you -

The ragged orphan was sent from Thompson. & we should hardly think Dr or Mrs Bunn would rig up a ragmuffin to deceive people. We who have seen rags & even almost naked children are not so shocked as the Ohio editor. Then we do not think missionaries lie. The longer I stay in this country the more I feel they are first class saints. You would be delighted to see a letter from an old gentleman in Titusville Pa who addresses E - my Dear Emily & says "I think I will take away your breath just once more & raise the number of orphans on my list to 100 which I will care for, for three years. I prefer girls as they are more exposed to temptation. Now I hear you say "What next!" This means $25.00, a year in all 75.00 dollars. May the Lord add others. We think he may be a Presb'n.

I had this means for the women Sec'y when she came. I engaged the Sec'y for ten weeks which I could do & with the stenographer we kept things moving & hope for considerable for [illegible], some of which is already in hand -

We are having cold weather I have an invitation to speak at the Volunteer meeting on Feb. 22d held in one of large Baptist Churches - In Boston. The plea is urgent & if the weather is good I may go & return same day - I have mislaid your letter & may not have answered it fully. With heart love to you whole household

Lovingly S. A. Wheeler

P.S.

I wrote the Cinn Editor as the clipping was sent & I furnished it to Mutual

S A M

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler

385

MAR 1 1900

MAR 7 1900

Worcester Feb 28' 1900

Dear Dr Benton

The Photograph came this morning. I should be very glad to have one copy of the enlarged, & if satisfactory I shall order one for Will & one for Ludie — will it be convenient for you to order one for me? I am sorry to trouble an over busy friend —

I do hope & pray that Mrs Benton is better. I realize in a measure what a trial it must be to her

to be thus afflicted. Dear child
may our dear Lord give her
the patience so much needed.
We who are able to do our daily
work can hardly realize how
much patience is needed -

I daily thank my Heavenly
Father for the privilege of seeing
my eyes, though giving me only half
the light they once did.

I am almost to end
of life & dear Mrs Baxter so
young. I think I feel far more
deeply for her than for myself -
Emily is very busy trying to get
her work into good order & adding new sources to the income
for the poor orphans -

Dr Barnum's illustrative letters will do good service. It is just what we need. Most of the reports are too dry for readers here—

I fear Emily's March no of L.L. will not be as interesting as we wish it might be, because she has put in the reports as they came. We shall not do so again— We have to stir up the girls. It is an old story.

I do hope that the report E— heard in Boston about Mamie is not true. Perhaps you know that Mrs Goodenough's youngest daughter has been in the hospital for weeks with the same trouble. She is doing well I hear—

With a heart full of loving sympathy for you all—

S. A. Wheeler

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler

MAR 26 1900

386

Warrenton March 24" 1900

Dear Dr Barton
Yours just come-
I am so glad for Dr Hosten
-dency Miss Barrows, shall
write them as soon as strong
enough I have been down with
Grippe ever since the day I was
at your house. Where I had a
very pleasant time & ate one
of the tastiest meals I have for
years - I am so sorry that
you have to harbor the reporter
for he is the most hateful of
all the guests that I have ever
entertained. I hope he has not
not added to Mrs Barton's
woes. Nothing is like grippe
I have never been able to resist it
when once in its grasp - the
only sickness that makes me
nervous, but it upsets all my
patience

You cannot loose the imp when once in his grasp till he is tired of tormenting you. The attack this time is much lighter than when I lived in Turkey & was sick seven weeks "just escaping" the Dr said.

I like the picture (Mr Wheeler) Please ask Mr Higgins to pay the bill & send the rest of March salary when due. Cannot order for W & S- Room if I go to the Conference. There is a very pleasant invitation to be present. Should enjoy going but have not much extra means just now.

Emily will go. She needs a lift from her work. Thanks for the article in the Herald. Did you write it. It is timely.

Many of the old givers have dropped off. E. goes to Fore River to speak to a Quaker Church in Oct. We have to pull long string. Cambridge brought $75, dollars + expenses (Free anything) I am praying that the Quakers will warm up. wonder we might find another Mr Emerson I pray over all the information I help to send out.

Answers are coming in from here and nearer -

Emily is working two hours she ought to have salary enough for me to keep a girl. Now she must help. True I give her four to six daily hours, when well + have folded circulars when sick.

We get no time to make Armenian calls -

We have sent out many appeals to Episcopalians for a Lenten Offering.

Mr Allen wishes Mrs B. letters to come to him first -

Mary Daniels did not fall in
love with Dr Walker any more
than Emma. I am glad to
learned to like him at la
& is praying that she was near
dying of broken heart-

Poor Mary [illegible]
for "Old lang syne" She

Perhaps you will not be a
to read this so I will stop
Grippe affects my nerves + eyes & I we
from head to foot almost-

Love to you a
When we are all well,
B- must come & stay a wh

Sincerely
S. A. Whe

P.S. Thanks for your trouble
about the picture-

I hope Dr Strong's people
have not fallen in the hands
of Grippe! S. A. W.

Worcester Jan 1 1900

Dear Dr Benton

Thank you for your kind greetings for the new year which I heartily return to you all — I was so sorry to learn that Mrs Benton is suffering more than usual. It does seem as if with so much medicine skill she might be helped — Please give her my loving sympathy. Then I should have enjoyed you all at Christmas.

I expected my brother but his wife could not come. We had the Mr Allen & Annie here Thanksgiving & Miss Sheer for New Year's. All seemed gratified to find us so comfortable. If you cant have a day & wish to come so far dont fail. We can always pick up a dinner with little care. A delicious fruit cake came to me from Baltimore for Christmas & will be all the nicer by age so you will be sure of a slice of what I call my "Columbine fruit cake". Emily & I both keep very busy. The big pile of back letters are disappearing & new answers came to take their place some expressing joy that they are not forgotten. I shall be glad when the pressure is less. I have just finished the memoirs of Ida Mellenger by Miss Bailey. Lady Lee Anderson from Dublin sent it to us.

She ordered one of my books
& was delighted to find "Miss
Emily Wheeler was the daughter
of the lady who wrote Daughters
of Armenia. She said this
Wedding in Eden was a
beautiful supplement to Daughters
of Armenia Such books were
needed among the English
& would do good. She is
a contributor to the funds
& much interested in the
Helping Hand Series —

Alice Brown &
Frank Brown made us a
visit. We were pleased with
both — Alice is a noble girl
I am glad she will go back
I think she should spend
her year not confined in
school but visiting schools
& giving attention to music

The routine of
school life she does not

need. But being an abiding
girl would get my good
hints in the schools about
Boston & vicinity, & make
is invaluable to a teacher
going abroad— If needed in
to help out in person
with the thought that later on
she would be needed at H—
she would do her good & she
would fill the place in
going out this fall— I think
some time she might fill Mrs
Smith's place & Mary will need
a change sometime— Pardon
my writing as my eyes are tired

Love to you all

S. A. Wheeler.

P.S. Please send me some of Mrs Peabody's
Theodore Claims and Christian Duty
for distributing S. A. W.

Sept 1 Sunday we unite with Piedmont Church Dr Smith.

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler 388

JUN 14 1900

Harcourts June 13' 1900

Dear Dr Barton

We were glad to hear from the last letters that Miss Daniels had withdrawn her resignation. We have never felt that she was wise in leaving Harpoot, but we know that she missed Dr Wheeler & felt the lack of sympathy which she so much needs -

many never was fully understood by some of the [illegible] Circle. Mr Wheeler used to meet some objections brought against her with the remark "she has enough in her to make a noble Missionary & his beauty "will many give from time things gone today" always showed her & she is one who needs such little helps -

I think Emily & I ought to have returned —.

we could have done a
work. greater than then here
Mr Wheeler would have for-
ward it I am sure—
Since we have been
here I have often thought
of the years spent there—
Will never has seemed
as well as now. Being
East has greatly changed
him I have often wished
that he & his good wife
could spend their strength
on mission ground—

The Armenians have seeme
to greatly enjoy him. Sh
has quite a knowledge o
medicine & I rather advise h
to take up the profession o
medicine - I think the lungs
have more settled recent
& he seems now able t
undertake it. With the ca
he now takes of himself I th
his heart trouble will pass
entirely away - When he first
came he had to lie down afte
but now goes all day withou
resting. She is full of knowledge
& beautiful thoughts about my d
She leaves tomorrow for Boston

I hope he will not spend too much time over his father's letters - The work is written & while not a biography it may fill a larger place in the missing work. His father would prefer it should be so -

~~I hope he will not spend too much time over his father's letters now he has finished the work.~~ I think he might come round for it on his way back to Grinnell. I feel sure he

will find other work
that will be more a
relief for his brain
than writing so much
as he has - He has paper
& pencil ever before him
when at home & every
bright thought that comes to
him in nature, then sifted
& kept for use - He has a
book of thoughts nearly ready
for the press - Encourage him
to condense for his books &
perhaps mine, till he finds
some work -

Please do not refer to my letter. She has a shrinking from starting out. Shes great faith in your judgment & will probably ask for advice - I am glad that Frank Brown can accompany his Aunt Emma to see his father & mother & Emma - I hope we shall get the indemnity - Mr Wheeler put $500, dollars on interest for Will with some money of our own & we have not receive a cent (Lord!)

I shall pay the bill
when it comes from
portion. This will be a
to him just now -

Thank you for your
in offering him a room.
Mr Wheeler's disappointment in
is as a grief that preceded
Three times Will has been
death's door from some brain
but God has raised him up.
Was a boy of great promise Pure
noble - Now to have him with
a humiliation - Sure to see in
home -

Lovingly S. A. Wheel

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler

Worcester May 7th 1900

Dear Dr Barton -

Emily went to stay in New York till last p m - Reached [illegible] in the evening late & I came on the 9 pm train Wednesday. I am glad Emily could see the Committee & make some new assignments of many things needed as it saves a trip to New York at a later date - She was invited to meet Miss Shattuck at Mr Wheeler's & the Committee

meet her there. She will
tell you about it when
she comes to Boston as
she may to correct the
proof of the June Quarterly
My heart is deeply pained
for the parent. Little Elizabeth
is safe in the arms of the
Good Shepherd but the ache
in the parent's heart none knows
but He who gave & then
took her to bloom in His
own garden. Dear, Mary
Daniels! What shall I
say? Nothing! I must not
decide. I have not sufficient

light. I only know she
has longed for sympathy
she has not always found.
I am sorry Dr Barnum
wrote just as he did
The whole thing hurts me.
Would he write about
Emma just as he did
about Mary? Perhaps he
was mistaken about the
young ladies & Dr Washam
Then they needed the Doctor
When Lucy died. Why did
he go away? Poor Mr Ellis
had little sympathy & no
praise till cold in death

Their imperfect love all
The conference was "Th
The Great Fair or life-
we should enjoy readin
the reports - The meeting
the hay-stack & the the
from all lands. The pr
"Lord open the door to
heathen world", & the in
we had through all
open doors. It is just
our Leader! "Is anything
hard for God"? We a
enjoying lines. we keep
-rest a little. She spoke
the Armenian Sunday evening.
enjoys meeting them & likes
talks - with Love to bro B-
children Sincerely S.A.W

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler

Worcester Dec 2d 1900

Dear Dr & Mrs Barton,

My heart is filled with gladness that you Mrs B— are so much better & the Doctor has had such a pleasant & profitable trip west & to Mexico.

You will never know better than to plan for us— How we used to long in our most prosperous days at Harpoot to have a Secretary visit us.

Is it true that the Church in Western Harpoot is dying out? Those who have come to Worcester from there say so. "The old reliable members dying & no new ones take their places". Then I wanted to go back & help build up the weakened work in the city. My health has been so poor it

has seemed at times a mistake
but I have been willing the Master
knows. Dr Gates has written some
very pleasant letters, & expressed the
wish I were there to help in some
college matters & says "Mrs Wheeler I have
never been against your returning" I have
never had reason to think he has been.
But there did seem to be a hitch
& it seemed better for me not
to press my wish to go back.
though good Dean Barr could not
fully understand why I did not
go & use what strength & eye sight
I have. Now Emily & I are too busy
with this asylum work to go & I
have taken a class of boys of 14
to 18 who require all my tact to
hold them & heart to love & pray
for them. I also attend the woman's
association & do what I can.

We have no womans prayer meeting
but we have once in the month

a foreign missionary meeting connected with the Aux'y to W.B.M. One for mothers & one for Home missions - The women are wide awake & we feel quite at home with them. We have more calls than we can return, & the Armenians are always welcome though we have not called much on them. Emily has not time & I can't go alone - Some feel a little hurt that we do not attend their church, but we know we can do more for them by being identified with Piedmont Church -

The question of a church building is being discussed by our Church - & I may speak before the Committee

A permanent place of worship is very much needed for the Cong'l Armenians & Piedmont Church will be the most liberal giver.

I have tried to interest Mr Whitcomb in the church but he has

not the name of a generous giver
here. I hope before the end of
2000 we shall see an Armenian
Congregational church here. When this
is a fact I hope our Board will
acknowledge the same to the donor.
Who will fill Dr Gates place while
he visits America another year?
As he hopes to do. The girls college
will ready by Easter Mary writes.
If we do not get the indemnity how
will they be able to furnish the school
furniture? Do you feel hopeful about
the building of a war ship?
Will it not be beneath the dignity of
the U.S.A.? Our Sultan thinks the U.S.A. will
yield! Come & see us when you
can. Have you not some work for Dr Barry
which will call you here? Please remember
me to [illegible] & Mernod & tell
them I wish they lived nearer Worcester -
Ever Sincerely S A Wheeler

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler

391

JAN 30 1901

FEB 1 1901

Worcester Jan 28" 1901

Dear Doctor Barton

I have been much interested in glimpses of your likeness in town & the general photograph in the Herald. I am more interested in your answer to the Buddhist Circular. I think I have almost a motherly pride in it. The Independent gives ~~you~~ it a back handed thrust which sounds like Dr Bliss but it only makes your answer more emphatic.

Are you really going to India? I hope you can. Nothing will give you greater influence among the churches.

them speaking to them as an eye witness. It seems to me that there has never been a time when the missionaries will more appreciate a visit, or when more real good could be done by such a visit. I believe a far wider & deeper work is to bless poor, cast cursed India; God will open wider doors through the influences of the famine. Our missionaries there will find many newly opened doors.

If you visit them you ~~to~~ will come closer to them & better understand their wants, have deeper sympathy for them. My prayers will follow you, & may the mantle of our dear

Dr Clark, full upon you. His genial face, & warm hand grasp made us all feel we had a place in his kind loving heart.

I have great confidence in the forward movement for missions. Missionaries are being sifted & held up to the criticism of the world. It will result in great good & more care.

I believe the Methodists are far ahead of us in their oversight of their missions - The Congregationalist would hardly tolerate Bishops, but secretaries with Christian laymen & home workers will cheer & help them. We used to wish we in Harpoot could have such a visit when our work prospers - Shall we ever come up from the

crushing influence of the missionaries.
Some of the Armenians who came from
Harpoot seem to feel that the work
there is dying out. No new ones coming
forward to help – Mr Kachelian says the
College is governed by Tenikjeian &
Nahigian & has little spirituality.
I am glad they wanted to have you
extend your visit so as to reach them.
While Dr Gates came to America
another summer? In one of his letters
he intimated that he might. They need
another strong man there. I am glad the
Canal has reached them & they like
him. We get letters from several of the
circle so please give Mr Allen those you
send here as he does not often hear from
Harpoot except through these. Dear old
man he is often lonely. Annie is developing
into a noble woman – Her course at
Springfield is doing much for her in bring-
ing out her strength of character. She & Alice
Brown are an honor to their parents.
I hoped to see Frank B. Barnum at Christmas
but he went to New York & Philadelphia &
had a pleasant time –
Sincerely yours S. A. Wheeler

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler

JAN 24 1902

Worcester Jan 24" 1902

Dear Doctor Barton

Emily & I have both hesitated about her taking the Indian work. I think we have prayed over this question & now leave it to Him who has more wisdom than we have. She feels inclined to take the work & I do not feel I have the right to object. If she takes this work we may be obliged to get a larger rent. She now uses her bed-room the dining-room part of

the kitchen & all the store-room.
I doubt the wisdom of her using
her bed-room. You know missionaries
have the faculty of making a small
house elastic. I fear with additional
bags, bundles & boxes I shall feel
too much crowded for comfort.
Then we shall have to keep a girl
I begin to feel that the work
is too heavy & Emily has to help in
my way now. This she cannot well
do with additional work & care.
I enjoy the work, can often lend
a helping hand, & feel less the deprivation
of being away from my missionary
work.

I should often feel lonely without this work - Emily has worked hard & succeeded. Her enthusiasm is contagious, she puts her whole soul into the work & is rewarded

The letters that come often have messages that strengthen & comfort us both. The missionaries in Turkey appreciate what is being done by her & kindly give expression to their gratitude. I believe it will ~~believe it will~~ be the same with India. It will take time to work up India. It may be a failure - I do not think it will prove disastrous to the work in Armenia. She has the

inside track & many are pledged
for a number of years -
I advise her to leave you & Mr Tro
to decide what her salary shall
& she will be able to tell whe
in the work, how much help
will be needed & what kind -

I hoped much that you were
call on your way to New York,
we wished to see you, & secondly t
consult face to face -

Now Dr Barrus is carrying
a heavy load for his age - Mr Barry
thinks he will help the boys mainly &
but not in teaching I wish he had se
strong men to help him. Please give
to Mrs B & the Children Affect - E. J. Whea

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler

Clifton Springs June 8th 1902

JUN 23 1902

393

Dear Dr Barton

I do not often write letters on Sunday, but I fear I shall lose some of my interest if I do not write till I get to Ohio where I go to visit Susie.

I am glad to get Emily away from her heavy work so she can rest her aching head, the result of an over worked body. She rests not here, but improves every opportunity to help on her cause, yet it is change & she is already feeling the benefit - She feels sure that Will & the stenographers will get on & send out the June issue of the T. H. -

We have a pleasant room large & airy
in the Sannitarium proper with Miss
S. Earl as a room-mate. We came on
together from Springfield. Our rooms
in the annex being taken we were
brought here at 11 30 P.M. & ushered into
one of the very nice rooms where we
were permitted to stay. I wish you were
here to enjoy these uplifting meetings. More
than 100 missionaries present in this place
so permeated with Dr Foster's influence &
love of missions. We feel his unseen
presence, & I believe he still visits these
earthly tabernacles where he planned & labored
with so much success — We get broad
views of the missionary work. Canon
Bell Secy of the London Mis. Society
is very interesting. She gave a fine address
on The Faith of Islam & the spread
of Mohamedism in Africa. Whole tribes
going over to Islamism. Least because the Christian
church is not awake —

I have for weeks had a letter in mind
about our Harpoot work. Mr Browne
& Miss Bush are doing grand work in
touring. The orphan work is well cared
for & very hopeful for the future. I
believe God will raise up many noble
workers from these orphans to do a work
for Armenia & we hope the Turk.—
What about our College? I
am distressed over what we hear from
Dr Riggs. His wife cannot live in
Turkey, & he so broken down. Would
it not have been wiser for me to have
gone back & helped all I could.—
Mr Wheeler Armaker me to look after the
work in the girls first building when
he was called to lessons, in the
College & I planned & carried out the
rebuilding of our house that was
burned— Then every college bldg I

could reach - In fact the winter
there after the massacres I pleaded for
reopening of the college & stood rep
& continue for Dr Gates - I could h
helped him in my way & he w
have received it. I never meddle & e
get on with people easier than I
I feel almost conscience stricken
not going back to do what I could
Who can you get for the College?
There is no available man in our
mission. Mr Cary should be a strong
man Mr Knapp would do. There is
no one. It takes time to send out &
men - Why have you not had some
one in mind for this special wor
Neither the Southern or Western miss
have the men to spare - I have hear
it hinted that Huntington might do
after a time.

The educated Armenians here are very strong in the feeling against him & declare he is not appreciated by the graduates in Turkey -

He lacks in presence as well as experience -

Dr Barnum may be able to hold the helm for a short time, but you should send him a strong man to help. To give time to the College

I would advise sending out Herbert Allen who is a fine teacher to help him till some one else is ready - You know Herbert; He has some of his uncle's characteristics, I wish he had more. He is a good scholar, speaks the language like a native, & is dignified & refined. With a wife loved of all the Armenians. Its wrong for him to be kept at home because Dr R— does not like him or thinks he is "too careful of his family".

He has shown his ability in the work here. Dont send him for President, send him to help Dr B— & another first class level headed practical man to get ready for the work—
No man is fitter to take the

college without experience.

I am exceedingly anxious about the College. So I write as I feel. As one who can realize the need of more men at Sh-
they should go out this Aug.

You have asked for Annie Allen. A noble girl. She will not leave her father. Why not send him too? She would be of great use there & cost no more than here —

I write one who knows me & the work & know you will understand all I write —

Lovingly S. A. Wheeler

P.S. Love to Mrs B— & the children
Address Westerville, Ohio
Care Mrs B. Friend

JUL 19 1902 394

Worcester July 18"

Dear Dr Burton

We were so sorry not to see Dr Porter please let us know what he decides.

We had a very enjoyable visit at [illegible] found Sarai very pleasantly situated among an intelligent & sensitive people some of whom said "we have adopted

Mrs Driver & another
like to keep you"

I shouldn't have stayed
longer but Emily needs
me to help - She is
not as well as usual
& somewhat nervous -

Love to all in
your home

S. A. Wheeler

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler.

Worcester, July 19. 1902

Rec'd July 19.

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler,

SEP 23 1902

Tuesday 23'

JUL 9 1902

Dear Dr Barton

While days this letter will take another sheet so I will thank you for the Temperat letters rather for Dr B's letters. The Stations are more than thoughtful in writing us long & loving letters, but we get the side lights from Dr Ras.

Recently they make me a little sad. I can read between the lines some of the things that we get through the Armenians here elaborated many times by way of looking at them. If we were to believe a certain class we should think the whole work would go to pieces soon. We have calls from all classes & get all sides so the fact that the people were uneasy was not new —

The very fact that so much is being done for the orphans makes them believe they certainly should have more money for their work. We have personal appeals for help to individuals for churches & for Industrial Plants. Mr Knapp thought I might raise $5,000 dollars for the plant to be in Demiges boys grounds - I hope this plant will succeed though a prominent Armenian here shrugged his shoulders remarking "Industrial Plant" "Weaving cotton cloth & manaraa" This same Armenian came to Will who found work for him in a pistol factory. A good man and we all respect- I am sorry Dr Gates has left. He has great resources & has been a very hard worker. It seems a great loss to [illegible]. I know no one who can fill his place

I hope I shall see him before
he returns to Turkey -

Mr Henry Barnum is a good Gen
& speaks Classic Armenian but
he like his cousin would a
hold the fort. No progressive
work would be done."

Dr Gates was as progressive
as Mr Wheeler but with his dee
piety warm & earnest he faile
to meet men as Mr Wheeler d
men often at first Mr Whee
ennemies & apposers, became his
warm admires & still hold
him up as one to be emmitated.
I hear this from all classes n
he is dead, but I used to hear
it when in Turkey. "He hurts us
with his strong words but we
learned to know they were
meant for our good" said one
"St John" the Turkish Pastor - no

They will appreciate. Dr Gates
he seems thin I believe - Miss Dan
is doing a grand work for the g
Pray her strength be sufficient. Mr
& Miss Bush are hard workers,
is the lack in this work. I
been hoping for greater results
It seems to me they deserve m
greater. Mrs Barnum & Aunt The
have done much for the orph
& I do believe a great work
open through these better tra
Children. I agree with the Rev
that the theologues should be
men. We must pray more
for the descent of the Spi
on the whole work. It is
for me to believe Harpoot is
ground - I wish you & M
B- & the Children would c
up & see us some time,
Many fine rooms for our frien
It would do our church good to have
preaching sometimes Lovingly S A Whe

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler 396

HON. DAVID J. BREWER, *President*,
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurers*,
59 Wall St., New York.

SEP 25 1902

National Armenian Relief Committee

And Orphan Homes in India.

OCT 9 1902

SECRETARY'S OFFICE, 40 KING ST., WORCESTER, MASS.

Sept. 22, 1902.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Thank you for the letters which you have sent . We are very sorry that there is more sickness in Harpoot and that Dr. Atkinson will have to go away for the Winter. I am just starting for Montreal.

Yours very truly,

It will make the same work more difficult to have Emily away, but the trip was kindly planned by a gentleman we met at Old Orchard & will add to the money for the orphans. Emily has kept up her work through the vacation except the weeks we spent in visiting friends &c

Will feels she should have this
change which will rest the brain
we hope to keep the work so snugly
cared for as to leave much less for
her to pick up - Sometimes it seems
to me we have all the Wheeler push
with an automobile as a tug;
I threaten sometimes to run away to quieter
quarters - we have typist up stairs & down
Every room is taken by the workers save my
bed-room & the parlors & I verily believe
that Will thinks it is a sin to have
these rooms free from letters, leaflets &
boxes. No one is left out of the whirl
I had a very pleasant summer visiting
the scenes of early days & two weeks
at the sea - We found Mrs Freese
very pleasantly situated in Westerville
She is just as busy in doing for others
as her father taking a lead in Christian
work & much appreciated by the people
Her husband says she is too ambitious
but confesses he is proud of his little
wife. She thought she should have his mother
half of the time but the region about Columbus
is malarious & I felt it while there -
Tell Mrs B - I would love to come & see you

will find the time is not near. Love to all Mrs Wheeler

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler

Worcester Oct 18" 1902

Dear Dr & Mrs Barton

Your general letter Dr reached me this a m.

I am glad you Mrs Barton are going to the Board Meeting I feel sure you will enjoy the meeting - Oberlin is such a nice place for the Meeting, People become better A mixture of East & West - I too should love to be there but my purse would

not permit, even if Emily
were not already in Canada
pleading the cause of Indian
orphans. Then I spent five
weeks in Ohio this summer
Susie Friend may possibly
be there. She keeps very busy; is
a real Worker being pres of
the Boy's League for the
County & also Sect. of the
W.C.T.U. She is a great worker
& much liked where she is.
She moves in the Society
of the University whose
campus is opposite her home.
She has never been so pleasantly
situated before

I should think Mr Henry Riggs might
be a fine man for the place —
I was most greatly impressed
with Dr Gates's brother Herbert when I
met him in Chicago. All, or at least
four of the college are having changes — will
Aintab have an Armenian for President?
If Mr Browne comes home Harpoot
will need more men. I was much
interested in his last report —
May the meeting be one of great
blessing to the cause —

1

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler

Rec'd FEB 19 1903

Worcester Feb 16"
1903

Ans'd FEB 27 1903

Dear Dr Barton

I have been meaning for some days to tell you how glad I am, that Mr Riggs has gone to Harpoot. It must be very pleasant to Dr & Mrs Barnum to have the son of such dear friends, as his parents, to be associated with them — Mrs Tracy spent the night with us, & she was enthusiastic in her praises of young Riggs. She believes he is just fitted for the place. Says he has great influence over young men, thoroughly believes in young Armenians, while he would not be influenced by any of their extravagances, but turn them into the right direction for good —

He is very kind & gentle, but tall, large
& dignified. The Armenians will like
this. Miss Claesson has also spent
two days with us & tells us how
they wished to keep him at Caesarea.
They felt he was just the man
for them. "So practical that all their
wants would be attended to, even to an electric
bell, for Mr Riggs could do what
few other missionaries could".

A kind of Dr Hamlin I judge.
They need such a man at Harpoot
& we will hope & pray that the College
will give him work for all his powers
of body, mind & soul. I do not know
about Mr Knapp, but neither Dr Barnum nor
Mr Brown have talent for building &c —
It will be a hard place for so
young a man, but I am sure you
will give him a strong right hand.
& not fail to tell him so, which will,
as you know, be very helpful & upholding —

In numbers the College & Schools are prospering & also considering the poverty of the people the amount paid for education very hopeful.

The time is near when the orphans will not swell the numbers of School & College. I have feared that so much money sent in since the massacres would tend to weaken the Harpoot work. The outlook rather confirms my fears, especially if we look at the City. When Dr Gates was here I told him it appeared to me a great mistake that the church in the western quarter had not been rebuilt. The once strong church there, was growing weaker & weaker, in fact becoming demoralized. This is a great mistake. He agreed with me. & said the time was, when he saw the money to rebuild, but some of the brethren were off the track about location. Then was the time when they needed a man to take strong

ground, & if need be shake them
till they could see clearly just
where they ought to stand. They should
not only have a good church buil
(As good as the College, & perhaps a
little better) but a Pastor that would
hold the Students - I know that
Dr. Gates believes in a College Church.
Then the West Church will die!
I am not prepared to discuss this,
but should deplore it. I believe
now is the time for the New Chur
& that the Missionaries should hav
a part of the preaching control both
& the people should care for their pa
I doubt if they have strong brethren enough
to control the pulpit now so many
have left - & others are so unreliable.
They surely ought to do something.
How can they expect the influence
to be good on the Students when

the church meets in the crowded school-room needed by the middle school. If Cary is the right kind of a man he ought to see some of these things & not have his coat-tails pulled by older brethren & Mr Knapp who is said to be popular among the people ought to help him -

While the Armenians here had no real place of worship they grew but little, but since entering this new building they have made very commendible progress. The Pastor told me he often had to take the authority into his own hands, when they behaved like children - "Now am a Pastor I better appreciate r Wheeler's way of working. am often glad to have such an example to fall back on."

I hope you can help them some
by your counsel. I have written
strongly to Harpoot about this.

The Church that was once
the beacon for the whole plain
dying out! It ought not to be
& I would give them no rest if
I were there even though I am an
old woman - They cannot expect
to grow while they do the Lord's
work in so half-hearted a way -
They are losing all their strong
men who are leaving for this land
or going to Mezireh -

Pardon me for this long
letter to a busy man. Just remember
I lived forty four years with C. H. Wheeler
Love to Mrs Barton & the Children -

Sincerely yours

S. A. Wheeler.

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler.

Rec'd JUL 14 1903

Ans'd AUG 11 1903

Sunday Evening July 12"

Dear Dr Benton

I have been almost prostrated by the heat today, but now the air is purer & the rain gentle falling. Emily left for Northfield Friday evening taking one typist with her - We send her only such letters as cannot be cared for here & hope she will rest some. We tell nothing that would disquiet her for she needs rest. She wishes all the foreign letters remailed & she will get her foreign tomorrow. I am sorely distressed by the news from Harpoot. I can only look & believe my Father knows & care for them all

I believe it is all aimed against the College — Prof. T— is highly respected by all the Protestant Greeks. This has come from the Arch Priest at Constantinople. Am glad I am that are here a Candid man —

Please send me any bits of news that come to you —

I have had some talks with Armenians about some one going out for the Great Church. Mr Santigian thinks Mr Shimavonian would fill the place of receiver as the Pastor with an American wife at Aintab was. Speaks highly of his wife. She is near you ask him Address

~~At~~ Rev A Shimavonian 72 Hunting Ave Hyde Park. Mass

Will men go out soon? I have Manavian's & Khazian's address & will write them. I delighted about the Allens

Love to you all S A Wheeler

Commencement Exercises and Reunion of Former Students of the Northfield Seminary, June 13 to 17, inclusive.
Address Miss E. S. Hall,
East Northfield, Mass.

Camp Northfield, open June 25 to about September 1.
Address A. G. Moody,
Camp Northfield, East Northfield, Mass.

Student Conference, June 26 to July 5, inclusive.
Address W. C. McKee,
3 West 29th Street, New York City.

ESTABLISHED BY D. L. MOODY

Northfield Summer Conferences

SEASON OF 1903

Verbatim Report of Addresses is given by the Official Magazine
NORTHFIELD ECHOES
Price, $1.00

Summer Bible School, July 1 to 29, inclusive.

Young Women's Conference, July 7 to 15, inclusive.

General Conference of Christian Workers, July 31 to August 16, inclusive.

Post Conference Addresses will be given by Revs. G. Campbell Morgan, Samuel Chadwick, and others, August 18 to September 20, inclusive.

For information concerning the above
Address A. G. Moody,
East Northfield, Mass.

East Northfield, Mass., Aug' 14" 1903

Dear Dr Barton

Your letters from Dr Barnum have just reached me & I hasten to return them to you. Thank you for sending them. I am indignant over the whole thing. What oppression! I do hope that it will be God's way of giving us the same position that other foreign schools have - Satan is so foolish that he sometimes overshoots the mark - I do believe that the hand of God is in this persec & we shall have more liberty in the future. It surely should lead us to pray more earnestly for the College & the work - It is no use now to try to get any old graduate to go out, they would fear that it would be only throwing themselves into prison -

I was very tired when I came here & doubted whether it was wise, but I am careful & do not go too much to the meetings, most of which are of a high order - Mr Morgan on the Minor Prophets is very instructive as well as soul uplifting. Mr W. Moody's gracious

more like his father in looks & manner -
We have some very deep, heart searching preaching.
A Dr Broughton from Atlanta Ga is a powerful
Preacher - So is Dr Thomas of London - We have
had one day of missions & the 6.30 meeting tonight
is given to a missionary address. I gave a brief account
of the Harpoot.. as my part in our great missionary meeting
to a crowded house when certainly 2000, people were
present. Next mornings prayermeeting was a plea for
him. I do pray that he may be blessed by this affliction
& think he will, & will come out better fitted for
his great work in the College - I think we
pray for our President that he may be guided
in what he is doing about the matter - If it
wise I hope he will send out Mr Tenter or some
other man who is fitter for the work who will
have plenipotentiary power - I shall go to Old
Orchard for ten days after leaving here for a taste
of the sea. Miss Cutting one of our City missionaries
is with me in Emily's place - I am glad you go to
Hillsboro, hope you will enjoy it as much as the Allens
did - Annie felt the failure of going to Brousa. She is well
fitted for a teacher - Harpoot will need help - Do you send out any one?
I think Miss Bush needs a change as well as Miss Daniels -
With best love to you all S. A. Wheeler

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler
East Northfield
Aug 14 '03

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler

Rec'd SEP 2 1903

Worcester Sept 1st 1903

Ans'd SEP 3 1903

Dear Doctor Barton

I have just returned from a ten days stay at Minnie's Rest Old Orchard - While there Mrs Swan again expressed to me the desire that some one from our Board should come to Old Orchard & tell her what the Board would think of taking charge of the Rest, if she gave it to the Board with money sufficient to carry it on. She, I think, might wish to look after it while her health permits. She is a woman who understands business principles - She will deed it to the Board then

will comply with her wishes with
enough money invested at five
per cent to meet expenses needed of the
those who are the inmates & will
do what they can to make it
self-supporting. The missionaries
have given $4.50 per week for board.
Things for the table having increased
in price I have advised her to raise
the board to $5.00 for missionaries &
$6.00 for others who came when the
rooms are not filled by missionaries.

I *think* the Methodist would
be glad to accept the gift of the
Rest. Mrs Green would much
rather our Board should control
it, but would wish to have
any missionary from the different

Boards find a resting place here
It is an ideal place of rest
for weary, tired workers - The place
tones me up so quickly - Dr Holmes
of Persia & Mr Scudder & wife of
the Dutch Reformed Board would
give testimony supporting this I am
sure. I have heard it said that no
place on the Maine coast has so
much ozone, & my experience confirms
this. Mrs Green is a little sensitive
that no one from the Board has come
to look over the grounds - I have written
& she has spoken to Mr Wiggin about this
Miss Child visited me once when there
& was much pleased with the Rest -
Cannot some one go down while
Mrs Green is still there. She would
be most happy to entertain them even
when the Rest is closed as it soon
will be - Prof. Barker & wife are there
now

Dr. Capen would take in the whole by a glance. Mrs Green is very much of a lady & talks with me as a representative of our Board. She would give all particulars. Children not taken as she wishes perfect rest for tired nerves

She has wished that a few more might be taken where even smaller children might come — I have received many kindnesses from Mrs Green & should be most happy to have you or some one go down & look at the Rest —

I am feeling rather languid today without the ozone for a tonic. So please pardon the short letter — We are all busy with the getting off the Helping Hand for Sept. I hope you are all well after a few weeks at Glenhaven. Please give my loving salutations to Mrs Barton & the bairns — Emily very busy as her typist is sick but sends love —

Sincerely S. A. Wheeler

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler 402

Rec'd SEP 9 1903

Friday morning

Dear Dr Benton Ans'd SEP 9 1903

Your letter pleases me

I am rejoiced that you are going down to O. O. - I am sure you will like Mrs Green - Be frank with her & she will give you all the points. I like the idea of putting it under the care of the Home Trustees.

No time for more this must go

Love to you both S. A. Wheeler

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler

Rec'd JAN 21 1904

Worcester Jan 19" 1904

Dear Doctor Barton

Yours with enclosure thankfully received — I have news later in a recent letter from Mrs Brown which I would enclose but it has gone to Mrs Irvin I will enclose a note from Emma & I know you & Mrs B— will rejoice over the good news from Mrs Cary. I hear through another source that a German Doctor examined the case, & suggested to Dr A— the real trouble. Please do not refer to this in important letters.

I am truly glad. We have sent her a small sum from her industrial work. —

personally & I hope Emily can add something more - Mrs S- of Aintab promises her aid in the best way of doing her work. & Mrs Cary is enthusiastic over the work - I hear Mr Cary is looked upon by some as a second Mr Wheeler - He has been almost crushed by his wife's death & want of appreciation. This is not like Mr W. Obstacles made him stronger, but he went to a new field, which was very different -

We rejoice over the good news about Miss Wilson & the engagement of the Pres to Miss Tracy - I cant tell you how sorry I was not to be able to be at the gathering at your house. Miss Daniels gave me a pleasant picture of the occasion. Emily would have been there, but the New Year's meeting prevented. She is a very busy woman & wants too much. India wants more than she can possibly get from them.

Sometimes I wonder when the call from India will be less loud. It is decreasing in Armenia. Mr Ohme says he cannot raise much for India. The money comes largely from the middle class. The women fashionable ladies. cannot find time to be interested, as touched by the calls. Men in business seem afraid of future hard times. Many small firms are being blotted out. I believe better times are near

I should have liked to see Fran
Barron. He was sad the last ti
he visited us & he puts on the
funny, jolly air to cover up his
feelings. He is very fond of Ed
I do not think he has to
his father all about Edward.

I think he did tell Will a
but Will keeps his secret sacre
I hope when the spring comes
see you all. Now I have to b
careful even indoors but can
manage to look after the house
with the help of rather an ineffic
woman. Emily & her helpers make
considerable work, & I am weary
of the confusion sometimes, but the
is missionary work also —
Mary D— comes to us next month D.
& we three talk Sturparts —

Lovingly S A Wheeler

Mrs. S. A. Wheeler 404

Worcester March 28/1904

Rec'd MAR 29 1904

Dear Dr Barton Ans'd MAR 29 1904

I saw in the Congregationalist that your i e the Trustees of Euphrates College had held a meeting & that the endowment fund of the College had reached 9999 + half enough to make it 100,000. I am greatly delighted. Wish I could send in a check that would lift it to the 100,000, That was what Mr Wheeler aimed

for

I have received a very nice letter from President Riggs who is very hopeful, but fears he shall not reach the high expectations of the friends of the College - He feels sure that Miss Annie will help him to do so. I think she will though no one can have quite the place I had in the first beginnings of the College - I am rejoiced that the Prof. is out of prison & I am praying that his imprisonment will greatly enrich him as a Teacher It seems to me that Mr Cary

or some one should help in
the College. They must look in
teaching force. My only Brother is a
large mine owner & I am praying
that he may be successful so we
can do more for the College if the
Lord sees need of the help in this work.

I received a letter from Mrs Green
today & she tells me the "Rest" at
Old Orchard is to be transferred
to our Board. I have long known
she wished this & hope it will
succeed. I have been poorly all
winter & March has not helped me
so I look forward to a few weeks
there with pleasure for I am always
stronger after being there -

What will you advise the Barni
I hope if they do not come hom
they will have a comfortable home,
providing there. The old cottage wi
do for the begining of a hospital w
they should have & then be torn d
with the buildings near & turned into the
girl's Campus. What a mistake they hav
made in not building a church. I told D
Gates so. & have written strongly to
about this-. I have been so poorly this
winter that I have given up all hope of going
back. Then I would have loved to help
repair the beloved work- & I could ha
helped in many ways. The dear Lord Kn
I did not shirk the hard-ships & shall
always be a missionary. I wonder what we
do when we cross the border & see Christ
He is. With best love to Mrs Burton & the chil

Lovingly yours S A Wh

Harpoot -
December 16. 1903 -

Dear Aunt Susan :-

I feel rather exhausted in the writing line, with the big batch I am getting off to Emily this week, but I don't like to have all those letters go without putting in my love and good wishes for the new year which has almost reached us. May it be full of the richest blessings for the dear Wheeler family.

I cannot yet realize that it is Christmas next week. We hope to have a good time for the girls on

Christmas Eve. We have no presents — for them this year, but I hope they can have a happy time without. Mrs. Carey plans to have the station meet at their house Christmas evening. It is good to have her so mu better. She is getting the industrial work for the women well starte and has over forty women at wo The teachers were very much pleas to receive your letter to them. Th are a band to be proud of.

With very much love

Affectionately

Emma.

HON. DAVID J. BREWER, *President*,
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurers*,
59 Wall St., New York.

National Armenia and India Relief Association
For Industrial Orphan Homes.

SECRETARY'S OFFICE, 40 KING ST., WORCESTER, MASS.

Rec'd JUL 12 1904

Ans'd JUL 15 1904

July 9, 1904.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have just received the enclosed from Miss Daniels. I am a great deal interested in Dr. Barnum's letter. I think that case about the young Armenian who wishes to go back to labor is answered very wisely, for there certainly would be complications, and they seem to have enough of those in their relations with the Germans. I have felt from the beginning that the coming of the Germans ~~they~~ would complicate affairs, and I have seen it in quite a number of letters. I hope that this spiritual work which they wish to take up with the Syrians may satisfy them. I don't think it is a good idea for our missionaries to have any part with them. I am glad they have Dr. Norton with them. They don't say anything about the restlessness of the poeple, but I hear from other directions that there is a great deal of fear and restlessness in the region of Van and Sasoom. I am sincerely sorry for the poor Armenians. It seems to me that they have more than their share of the sorrows of this world.

I wonder if that Armenian thinks that after he goes back he will be cared for by our Board or by the Germans or some one else, or has he made such a pile of money that he can take care of himself?

As I read the letters from Harpoot and hear, what Mr. Brown has to say, (Mr. Brown spent from Friday to Sunday with us, attending the Armenian meeting and some Board business he had to do) about the work in Harpoot, about their desire for his return, especially the earnest wish of Mr. Carey and Mr. Knapp's desire to enter wholly into industrial work, it does seem

National Armenia and India Relief Association

For Industrial Orphan Homes.

[illegible]

as though it was very necessary for an older missionary to be there,as it looks now as if the Barnums might not stay there much longer. Mr. Brown seems anxious also to get back,but it will be very hard for Mrs. Brown to be left here, she certainly is not well enough to go back now, and I think that she can make herself useful to her three boys and Edith while they are getting their education.Mr. Brown seems very well considering his trouble,but if he goes back, I hope that Dr. Pomeroy will make out a medical course for him,for he is in danger of having the same trouble,though he tells me he will have to give up ,to a great extent, the touring work. I was delighted to hear him speak so highly of Mr. Carey, I should think he understood him very well, and would be just the one to give him the encouragement he needs,then his influence over Mr. Knapp will be good.

I was surprised to think that Mr. Knapp wished to cut loose from the Board and take up the industrial work. Perhaps he would succeed as Mr. Smith has in India, and he has had, so far as we can learn,quite a good deal of money sent out to him for this industrial work. He had the names of some of our best givers for the work,which Emily has, and he has quietly drawn away their gifts,but Iwish him all the success possible in the industrial work;for I believe it will be still more necessary in Harpoot than it has been if we are to have a successful work there nd keep the young men,it would be difficult to keep them,however, if the urkish Governemnt should take back their restriction to their going to merica. This is really very discouraging.

It is very pleasant to meet so many of the old pupils of the college nd other friends who came in for the meeting of the Union,they were reatly delighted with Mr. Brown. Personally I think he made a good impression,talking in a quiet spiritual manner to the people. I enjoyed it ll the more so as I compared it with the rather rhetorical address of

r.
r.
o
an
av
io
nd
ar
Te
th
ha

r. Jenanian.

I hope you are all well this summer. I presume Mrs. Barton has gone o Isleboro with the children before this, and that you follow when you an perhaps only spending a few days at a time.

Emily is in Canada on Lake Sir John with Mr. & Mrs. Moodie, who ave a cottage there with all modern conveniences. She is having a very ice time. We don't send her any business letters, for she is very tired nd I think ~~me~~ her brain needs a rest. Will has told her that she was in anger of paralysis of the brain unless she took things a little easier. e hope to go to Old Orchard in August, but shall be obliged to have he letters follow us as we shall be away for two or three weeks and perhaps more. Mrs. Friends wishes to be remembered to you.

With best love to you all, I am,

Yours very truly, S. A. Wheeler

Mrs E. A. Wheeler,
Worcester, July 8, 1904

407

HON. DAVID J. BREWER, *President,*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court

BROWN BROS. & CO., *Treasurers,*
59 Wall St., New York.

National Armenia and India Relief Association
For Industrial Orphan Homes.

SECRETARY'S OFFICE, 40 KING ST., WORCESTER, MASS.

March 3,1905.

Dear Dr. Strong:--

We are moving, and Emily is very very busy, so I am going to dictate this letter to you. She read your letter at the breakfast table. I was tired and didn't have much of an appetite, but your letter did me so much good that I added quite a breakfast as a consequence. It brought us so many things--not only the $10.00, which pleased us both; (now you know Dr. Strong that it was not the money, but the sympathy wrapped up in it which always helps us, and it came just when we were tired, and when everything needed a place and we didn't know where to put it, and when we did find a place we forgot where it had been put and had to hunt for it, and so, with all the "purty murty" of this office, as we used to say in Turkey, you will not wonder that we are busy.)

Now I am nearer the church, and can go out much oftener than I did when I was at 40 King Street. There are many other reasons why we moved, but I will not burden you with them. We think we are going to like our new quarters very much when we learn how to stowe things away.

When we get anything from the "Stronghold" it always brings an aroma of sweetness, and we seem to hear the "rippling laugh which brushes away the cobwebs". Tell "Aunt Jennie" that she can sympathize with me as I lie on the lounge, or on my bed, and have an old lady putter around and put things in place as I tell her. I call her my "feet".

With very much love from Emily and myself I must close, though I would like to write a great deal more.

Sincerely yours, (Mrs) C. H. Wheeler

Worcester, Mar. 3. 88.

East - Turkey

Lakewood, N.J. August 10th, 1907.

Dear Mrs. S. A. Wheeler :-

I write to thank you for your interesting letter of July 10th - It is rare that I receive such a cheering & vivacious letter from any person, young or old.

The fact that you" learned to give when a child" & later to give yourself" to be for nearly forty years "a missionary "worker in a strange land" may well account for your vivacity & for the strong hope that you seem to manifest that ultimately you "shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever" You seem to write as though you did not anticipate that I am an old man, & will probably be surprised at my statement that I am your senior by about ten years.

I began life without pecuniary means among the dear old hills of Vermont, & I have not accumulated the immense wealth that our rich men have, but I have saved something.

You ~~say~~ you hope that "I give something to home, as well as to foreign missions". I trust it may be a satisfaction to you to know & that you will pardon me for stating that I have contributed three perpetual Funds of Thirty Thousand Dollars each, & placed one of them with The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, one with The Congregational Home Missionary Society, & one with The American Missionary ~~Society~~ Association, & a perpetual Fund of Ten Thousand dollars with The American Bible Society- A part of the income of these Funds is to be paid to me during my life, but at my decease these Societies retain the whole income of these Funds, except a quite small annual sum to be paid to my wife's sister, now 76 years old, during her life, & a small annual sum to my niece. I have also paid for a free scholarship in Yankton College in So. Dakota, in the name of my wife, & have also this summer paid for a perpetual Free scholarship in Hampton Normal & Agricultural Institute, Va. in memory of my deceased wife, who died June 28th, 1906.

I humbly hope that these contributions will continue for many, many generations to shed a benign radiance over the people of this & of foreign lands. Thanking you again for your letter, I remain -

Very sincerely yours,

A. W. Kenney.

Dear Dr Barton

Welcome [illegible] this letter from one of our orphan patrons will please you more than anything I can write. I hope such will increase. Lovingly yours S. A. Wheeler

Miss Bertha Wilson Rec'd FEB 4 1903 409

Ans'd FEB 5 1903

Howard Seminary,
West Bridgewater, Mass.
Feb. 3rd '03.

My dear Dr. Barton,

For some reason your etter was delayed and id not reach me until esterday. I feel it a great honor ~~that~~ the Board onsider me worthy to undertake so great a work and shall try with

God's help to do it well. I think it will not be possible for me to go this spring. There is my work ere, you know. I would ike to think a little ore, before I write much bout it.

Perhaps it may be pos-ble for me to come to oston a little later and lk about it

Sincerely yours,
Bertha Wilson

410

Miss Bertha Wilson

Rec'd APR 16 1903

Howard Seminary.
West Bridgewater, Mass.

Ans'd APR 16 1903

April 15, '03.

My dear Dr. Barton,

I have just returned from a vist to Syracuse and feel it my duty to tell you what is on ~~my~~ my mind. My friends, almost without an exception, disapprove of my plans to go into a foreign land, at least now. The pressure has been gradual but continuous. At Christmas time I met the same opposition but many of my Brooklyn friends are not in sympathy with missions and I withstood their objections. With *all* in Syracuse it is the same as with *some* of my Brooklyn friends. They are Christian people who believe in the work. They feel that I would be doing myself a great injustice

to go now. The last few years have been years of hard work and nervous strain. I have not been quite myself for some months although I know there is nothing the trouble which rest will not remedy. Then too there are many other reasons.

The dispassionate judgement of those who have know me for years cannot but have some weight with me in so serious

a matter This must be
a decision made without
a question in my mind.
It is not that my faith
is weaker, or that my desire to serve the Master
is less, but I am beginn
to feel that I ought not
to go now. Perhaps I should
not have sent in my
appilcation without consulting with more of my friend
I feel that I did wrong for
I know there is need of
immediate help in Harpo

Howard Seminary,
West Bridgewater, Mass.

I wish earnestly to do what is right and best, but I truly fear that if I do go this year I will not be able to do the work as well as I would wish, or you would wish.

Hoping for an early reply.

Sincerely yours,
Bertha Wilson

Miss Bertha Wilson 411

Rec'd APR 21 1903

Ans'd APR 21 1903

Howard Seminary,
West Bridgewater, Mass.

April 18, '03.

My dear Dr. Barton,

Your very kind letter reached me last evening. am anxious to see you and if convenient for you will try to be in Boston ither next Saturday afternoon or the following Monday morning.

You are right in surmising hat this doubt causes pain. It is almost mental

torture. I think the chief rouble lies in the fact hat I have begun to doubt my own judgments

Hoping that it may be possible to meet you soon,

Yours sincerely,
Bertha Wilson.

412

Miss Bertha Wilson

Rec'd APR 25 1903

Howard Seminary,
West Bridgewater, Mass.

Ans'd APR 27 1903

April 23, '03.

My dear Dr. Barton,

Since school does not lose until half past twelve on Saturday it will be impossible for me o meet you on the morning of that day. It is so difficult to get away that I fear we cannot have a conference soon. Perhaps however I may be able to arrange a trip to Boston some after-

noon before long.

Very sincerely yours,
Bertha Wilson

Miss Bertha Wilson 413

Rec'd APR 28 1903

Howard Seminary,
West Bridgewater, Mass.

Ans'd APR 30 1903

April 27, '03.

My dear Dr. Barton,

Would it be possible r you to see me Friday afternoon? That is the nly day I can come to oston this week, but it ay be possible for me to each the city at 2.17 on hat day.

Yours sincerely,
Bertha Wilson

Miss Bertha Wilson

Rec'd JUN 29 1903

7½ Prospect St.
Johnstown, N.Y.

My dear Dr. Barton,

The other day you said you wished I knew of some one who would go to Armenia. There is one of the teachers here, Miss Sophy Mattison, who is so much interested could go, for we are very warm friends.

Monday I expect to return to Brooklyn. My address for the present will be 848 Prospect Place, Brooklyn, N.Y.

I am very much mortified to remember that I enclosed the letter to Mr. Norton without stamping it. It was wholly unintentional on my part.

Yours sincerely

June 24, '03. Bertha Wilson.

in what I have told her about the work that I believe she could easily be persuaded to go.

She is a noble woman and an excellent teacher. I know she would be a great power in work of that kind.

She is going to Boston in a few days and I have told her to go in and talk with you.

It would be a great comfort to me if she

Miss Bertha Wilson.

Rec'd JUL 9 1903

Ans'd JUL 9 1903

Brooklyn. N. Y.
848 Prospect Pl.

July 8, '03.

My dear Dr. Barton,

I enclose the papers which were filled out today. Since I taught in Brooklyn four years, Dr. Creegan thought the passport better be filled out in that way.

If it would not be

too much trouble I should like to know Miss Susan Norton's address.

I think it will be delightful to sail on the Carpathia with Dr. & Mrs. Tracy.

Yours sincerely,
Bertha Wilson.

Miss Bertha Wilson

Rec'd AUG 5 1903

Ans'd AUG 5 1903

Box 384
Fayetteville, N.J.,
Aug. 4, '03.

My dear Dr. Barton;

Would it make any difference if we should go from Paris to Naples by rail and sail for Constantinople from there instead of from the south of France?

A friend, who has traveled abroad extensively, and I were looking the matter up and we found that the expense would be very little more by rail to Naples and there would be an opportunity to see some of the Swiss scenery. Of course if our trip has been arranged it would be perfectly satisfactory to me to go the other way.

I find that some distant relatives and dear friends of ours whom I have recently visited are relatives of your wife. You probably remember Mrs. Park Bardin's family in West Windfield.

My aunt, Mrs I. M. Slingerland will I think subscribe for the Missionary Herald. She would like to know the expense. Could a sample copy be sent her? I have none of mine here. Her address is Fayetteville, N.Y.

I am beginning to feel rested and ready for the journey which will be I know delightful.

Yours sincerely,
Bertha Wilson.

over

P.S. Could you please tell me
the address of the Mrs. Miller
in New Haven who is one
of the branch secretaries?

B.H.

Miss Bertha Wilson 417

Rec'd AUG 28 1903

Ans'd AUG 28 1903

848 Prospect Pl.
Aug. 26, '03.

My dear Dr. Barton,

I send these two pic-
ures to you. One is for
iss Stanwood. I hope
hey will be satisfactory.
As the time draws
ear there are many
erious thoughts but I
elieve my decision is
ll for the best.

Last saturday I spent
very pleasant after-
oon with the Bridgeport
adies.

Sincerely yours,
Bertha Wilson.

Miss Bertha Wilson Rec'd SEP 28 1903

23 Torrington Sq.,
London. Eng.
Sept. 16, '03.

My dear Dr. Barton,

There has been so much delay about securing transportation that not until to-day have we been able to make definite plans.

"The Plague" in Marseilles made it impossible to sail from there. The Marseilles steamers were not allowed to stop at Naples, so we could

Miss Bertha Wilson Rec'd SEP 28 1903

23 Torrington Sq.,
London, Eng.
Sept. 16, '03.

My dear Dr. Barton,

There has been so much delay about securing transportation that not until today have we been able to make definite plans.

"The Plague" in Marseilles made it impossible to sail from there. The Marseilles steamers were not allowed to stop at Naples, so we could he heard something to the contrary.

We are well and happy enjoying Mrs. Corey thoroughly. Our voyage was a very happy one, made much more so by the companionship of Dr. + Mrs. Tracy.

We start for Paris tomorrow. Four young Methodist missionaries, bound for India, will be our companions. We met them on the Carpathia and find them delightful friends. Later you will hear again.

Miss Norton unites with me in kind remembrances.

Yours sincerely
Bertha Wilson.

not sail from there as we wished. Cook has however planned a trip by which we sail from Brindisi Oct. 1st, and reach Constantinople Oct. 4th. It is more expensive ~~than~~ through Naples but we have done the best we could. Not until this afternoon did we learn whether or no we could secure a stateroom on that ship. The steamers are very crowded now. However we wrote Mr. Peet three days ago that we would reach Constantinople on the 4th unless

Miss Bertha Wilson

Rec'd NOV 12 1904

Ans'd DEC 2 1904

Harpoot, Turkey-in-Asia

Oct. 15, '04.

Ans'd DEC 12 1904

My dear Dr. Barton,

I was very glad upon my return from Constantinople to find your kind letter waiting for me. It made my conscience prick somewhat to remember that I had been here all these months without writing to you.

I am beginning to understand the meaning of a remark I once heard you make, — "It was the keenest disappointment I ever knew when I was obliged to leave the work at Harpoot". There is an indefinable satisfaction about the life here. It has certainly been a happy year for me. It is delightful to work in so sweet a Christian atmosphere. I sometimes wonder if there is another such a congenial a circle as ours anywhere in the foreign field. We miss dear Aunt Hattie sadly. ~~How~~ beautiful have been her years of service here, and how high a standard she has set for us all!

Oct. 20. Last Sunday I went to Jerkmanek with Mr. Carey. It was the first time I had been to a villiage without another American lady, for of course my Armenian is *very* weak yet. Mr. Carey talked with the men on the street and sent all the women to me in the chapel. I was much at a loss what to do, for after I had told them that I did not know enough Armenian to talk much, they asked me what my glasses were, why I wore them and made sundry remarks about the oddity of my hat and dress. At last a bright eyed young bride asked me if I could sing. I replied by asking if they wished to sing. They were willing so we sang a few hymns. After that we went to the Gregorian chapel where Mr. Carey was preaching. I do not feel that I did any good by going but it was good practice for me and this is a phase of the work which I shall especially enjoy when I have conquered the language. I always go w opportunity offers, however, for am glad to see the people. Mr Carey did not find conditions very encouraging in Jerkman Only four protestant families a those weak.

It was a glorious day an I was glad of an excuse for horse back ride. We did not g by the regular road but follo a path through some beautif gardens, past several mills a at last crossed the hill by a Kurdish trail.

With Mr. Knapp and Miss Huntington I have visited seve of the villiages, Hooloo, Garmare Parchenge, and Hoghi, besides t delightfully interesting Easter trip we took to Arabkeer and Egen. Mr. Knapp is trying to plan for a trip to Diabeker for the winter vacation, but I feel inclined to leave that for some future time and spend those days quietly in Harpoot. The Constantinople trip ended rather disasterously, for soon after our return both Mr. Ernest Riggs and I had an attack of gastric fever. Not until this week did we return to full work again. Perhaps that explains why I am not eager for another trip in the near future.

It may be that you did not know that I accompanied Miss Seymour to Constantinople where I remained nearly two weeks with Dr. and Mrs. Gates. Is there a more beautiful spot in the world than the sight of Robert College? Mr. Bowen says not.

I smile sometimes when I think of the anxiety of my last year in America, especially when so many were trying to convince me that Harpoot would not prove the place for me. Never before was I in a climate that agreed with me so well. As for my American associates, I never dreamed that I could grow so fond of a circle of people in so short a time, and the work is most congenial.

I believe the coming year will be even happier for Miss Platt is added to our little circle in the school. It seemed delightful to have her back again. Yes, my decision to come was certainly wise. I believe it was God's leading. It is difficult to realize that I have been here nearly a year.

Again thanking you for your letter and hoping that sometime you may find the time to write again.

Yours very sincerely,
Bertha Wilson.

420

Rec'd AUG 6 1906

Ans'd AUG 11 1906

Harpoot, Turkey-in-Asia,
July 9th, '06

ly dear Dr. Barton,

It is my intention to write o you occasionally, but in the matter of letter writing I always was remiss.

As the years go by the conviction is deepened that it was the Lord's leading which brought me to Harpoot. The work of course has it's difficulties and it's discouragements, but the satisfaction of it more than repays. This last year has been one of peculiar sorrow to us. Mrs Carey's death came especially near to me for she was like an own sister.

It is my especial object today

to write about Miss Allen. Although we greatly appreciate the thoughtfulness of the Board in so generously providing for Harpoot, we ~~ft~~ feel that considering the financial conditions of the Board and the great need of other stations it would not be right for us to have any more additions to our numbers. Miss Riggs and Mrs. Margot take Miss Huntington's work and a little more. I, of course am able to take more responsibility each year. Miss Barnum teaches only one class in the school, giving the rest of her time to the orphanage and ~~to~~ women's work. So, although Miss Allen, could find plenty of work here, we manage to work along very nicely with our present forces, while Ezeroom, Van, and Bitlis are really suffering for the lack of helpers. Van seems especially needy. Miss MacClaren writes that she cannot any longer neglect her father and is no doubt already on her way to America. I know how strongly she feels the necessity of going to her father for she talked to me about it when I was in Van last summer. Since reading in your last letter of Miss Allen's unwillingness to go to Van, one thought has been almost constantly before me, that I ought to offer to go to Van for a year or two, so that Miss Norton need not be in the school alone. I am not now willing to say that I would go to Van permanently. It seems to me a great mistake to change one's mission home unless the necessity is extreme. Then too in my case my life has been more or less roving and unsettled. Here in Harpoot for the first time in my life I have felt that this was a permanent home. So should it seem best for me to go Van, I would wish it to be on the condition that I could return here at the end of one year or at most two. The station in Van are delightful and the work very interesting, but Harpoot is my first mission home and no other could ever seem like it.

There is this in favor of Miss Allen's coming. Emma Barnum may leave us with her parents any time, although we dread to think of it; and Aunt Caro may not be able to tour many years. So if Miss Allen could teach my classes, (the others sharing the supervision work ~~and~~ which belongs to me, then when I return from Van she could slip into women's work or touring. But to have an extra lady here this year while Miss Norton is alone in Van seems wrong to me.

I have written this letter entirely upon my own responsibility, without consulting the station. When Mr. Browne's letter came telling of Miss Allen's appointment and admirable qualifications both Miss Platt and I offered to go to another station, but the others most emphatically disapproved and the cable was sent to you. Then in a few days came Miss MacClaren's letter telling of her intended departure, and this plan suggested itself to me as a possible solution of the problem. Of course Van may not feel that I am suited to the position there, and this station has not been consulted, but I believe my associates would be willing I should go tempora

To go, to any other station without the hope of return in a short time before me, would be a deeper sorrow than leaving America was.

I have written this to you in confidence, thinking it might help unravel the tangle caused by our cable, and the letters of two or three members of the station.

Hoping that you and yours are well, I remain,

Yours sincerely,

Bertha Wilson.

Bertha Wilcox

Harfoot - July 9 - 1906.

Rec'd MAR 21 1907

d MAY 10 1907

Harpoot, Turkey,
Feb. 20, '07.

My dear Mr. Bell,

It was not my intention hat your very kind letter hould for so long a time main unanswered but there ave been a number of tra duties lately which ave occupied my time. owever I should have made special effort to answer our letter before had it ot been for the one I rote to Miss Samson early December. It was not a ormal resignation but clearly tated my intention to leave

Harpoot in June.

✓ I wish I could make emphatic enough the necessity of sending some one in my place. Sometimes I feel almost guilty about leaving for my co-workers are none of them very strong and they are heavily burdened now. The situation will really be quite serious if no one else is sent, yet I do not feel that I would be justified in staying until some one was sent in my place, for Mr. Carter is greatly hampered in his work by being alone and if it had seemed just to the others here, I should have returned to America last fall.

The ties formed on the mission field are very strong and there is a sweet satisfaction about the work, which will make the day of my departure a sad one in spite of the joy my home-coming means.

I thank you most sincerely for your kindness both to Mr. Carter and myself. I feared that some might feel that I was deserting the cause. But it seems to me that I can be a better minister's wife and can serve Christ better because of these four years in the foreign field.

The enclosed list of furniture etc. is not so extensive as I wish it were, but will be a good beginning for the new teacher, and my earnest wish is that she may enjoy them as much as I have.

Again thanking you for your cordial letter, I remain,

Yours sincerely
Bertha Wilson.

Bertha Wilson
Harpoot-Turkey
Feb. 28. 1907.
List of furniture

Rec'd MAR 21 1907
[illegible]d MAY 10 1907

List of furniture etc left in Harpoot by Bertha Wilson

---

bed
mattress
pillow
pair of blankets
couch cover
3 rocking chairs
1 straight chair
bureau
wash-stand
set of crockery
mirror
2 small tables
desk
student lamp
large lamp
stove for bed-room
3 shades for bedroom windows
3 sets of white curtains
2 pails and a tea-kettle

TYPEWRITER
PAPER
U.S.A.

towel-rack
side saddle (*very uncomfortable*)

Since there are several *good* side-saddles in the station that are un-used, there is no necessity of a new teacher bringing another. If she is willing to ~~bring~~ use an astride saddle it would be necessary to bring one. It would be my advice, as well as the advice of several others, that she should bring an astride saddle *by all means.* Miss Riggs, Miss Poole and I discarded side-saddles long ago, as exceedingly uncomfortable for both horse & rider especially on long journeys.

I would suggest that she bring more chimneys for the student lamp. "Acme" is the mark on the chimney

TYPEWRITER
PAPER
U.S.A.

towel-rack

side saddle (very uncomfortable)

Since there are several good side-saddles in the station that are un-used, there is no necessity of a new teacher bringing another. If she is willing to ~~bring~~ use an astride saddle it would be necessary to bring one. It would be my advice, as well as the advice of several others, that she should bring an astride saddle by all means. Miss Riggs, Miss Poole, and I discarded side-saddles long ago, as exceedingly uncomfortable for both horse & rider especially on long journeys.

I would suggest that she bring more chimneys for the student lamp. "Acme" is the mark on the chimney

Any extra furniture she may wish can be made very well here, and will be cheaper than to buy in America. I should advise that she should bring an extra quilt or pair of blankets.

List of furniture etc left in
Harpoot by Bertha Wilson -

Barnum

Turkey - May 24 - 1905.

E. A. Yarrow
Feb. 26-1904

Rec'd FEB 27 1904
Ans'd MAR 2 1904

My dear Dr Barton

Your letter was received by me, certainly with great joy. I have a mingled feeling — of an appreciation of my own weakness, and a great desire to get to the field and begin the work.

I suppose the first thing for us to do is to find out something of what the nature of our outfit is to be. If you think it best that I should write to someone on the field for a list, will you kindly refer me to the one I ought to correspond with.

We shall have to settle some things before Summer as Miss Tuckley doesn't get thro school until about the first of July, and I imagine she will be kept very busy getting ready for our wedding

in August. I hope to start early
enough to take a week or two
in Europe, as we both have
friends whom we ought to call
on. There are a number of
things for which we shall have
to rely on you for advice. By what
time we ought to have our
outfit ready, when we ought
to plan to sail etc. I suppose
these many question do not
seem very formidable to you,
with your long experience of
sending off missionaries, but
of course they seem very
difficult problems to us. While
in collage, one of our Professors,
after spending a long time on
some mathamatical problem, asked
a certain member of the class
if he had any questions to ask.

no, Professor, said my friend, I don't believe I know enough about this subject to ask an intelligent question. And that is a good deal as I feel about our preparation for sailing, so if you will, at your convenience, kindly give us the benefit of your experience, I am sure both Miss Tucksley and myself will always feel grateful to you.

I expect to spend about ten days next month in Vermont, visiting the churches which have assumed our support.

Thanking you for what you have done and are going to do for us, I am

Sincerely yours

Hosmer Hall E. A. Yarrow
Hartford
Conn.

gned, Dec. 26, 1904.

Rec'd MAR 24 1904

Ans'd MAR 25 1904

Rev. James L Barton D.D.
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr Barton

I have just destroyed a reply to your letter of this morning in which I was minded ~~to~~ say one or two sharp things, but prudence has tempered self assertion, and I shall try and be as frank and courteous as you have been. Regarding ~~my~~ use of tobacco, I do not feel that it has ever had such a hold on me, but that I could give it up for expediency's sake. I have never had ~~the~~ slightest idea of using it while in active service whether I stay in this country or go abroad. When I made the statement that I would abide by the

rules of the mission to which I should be appointed I understood that there was at least an unwritten law against the use of tobacco. But to assure you that my desire to do God's work is deeper than any desire for mere personal gratification I shall consider that this rule shall go into effect at once. If you wish to go further into this subject, won't you please wait until you can see me personally, as I think I could make you understand my position better by a five minutes conversation than by an hours writing

If this were the greatest question to solve, it seems to me that my path to the field would be easy. The things which are perplexing me now are of a practical nature regarding outfit etc., and I wish to ask you several questions but I think I shall put them in a more pleasant setting later on. Trusting that I shall receive an early reply, and hoping to see you soon. I am

very sincerely yours

E A Yarrow

Hosmer Hall
Hartford
Conn.

March 23 '04

[illegible], 17[illegible]4.

Mr. E. A. Yarrow

Rec'd APR 7 1904

Ans'd APR 7 1904

Rev. James L Barton D D
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr Barton.

Along the line of your suggestion in your last letter, I should be pleased if you would send me $100. of that outfit money. I am planning to get most of the outfit in Boston later, but would like to have some of the money with me here, and I also intend to send some to Miss at hand, but the Vermont people have strongly urged me to come there. I do not wish to appear mercenary, but I have some debts still to pay off and I shall have to be very economical in order to do it before August, so I have to fight shy of all extra expenses, and this trip to Vermont would be an expense of this nature. I hardly care to make the stipulation that my

Tuckley. I have made some inquiries about the use of the outfit money, but would like your statement in regard to it. I mean whatever, if any, restrictions or directions, the Board makes in regard to the use of it.

I also wish to ask your advice regarding any ordination. I had intended to have it in Middletown as that is my home church and near expenses be paid. They might pay them anyway, but I understood from Mr Hazen that he was going to ask the Board to pay the expenses of my trip up there last month. I shall wait for your advise before answering them.

Miss Tuckley and I are planning to get ready so that we can leave this country the middle of August. We have relatives in England with whom we expect to spend some time.

And this is another question upon which I shall have to ask your advice. I think a little vacation would do us both good, and so I would like to start early enough so as to see as much of Europe as possible without too greatly burdening the travelling allowance. I suppose deal of perplexity. I am looking for that promised visit of yours to Hartford.

Very sincerely
Ellyamor

Hosmer Hall
Hartford
Conn.

this question can wait for later settlement, but maybe knowing it before hand, you may be able to plan an itinerary which will be interesting and at the same time not too expensive.

I suppose I shall hear from Dr Raynolds within the next few weeks. I hope he will be definate in his suggestions as to what we ought to take. If he is, it will relieve us of a good

Dr James L Barton
Boston Mass

Rec'd APR 13 1904

Ans'd APR 13 1904

Dear Sir,

I shall be very pleased to see you next Saturday. If you can find it convenient to stop over. I am wondering though if you are not bound for New Haven over Sunday for the Field Day. I am going there myself and if the train you go on is at the right time I can talk with you en route.

I thank you for your good letter and the enclosed check. We shall try to expend the money as wisely as possible.

In regard to my referring to my expenses of my Vermont trip last month, I did not

wish to give the impression that
I was at all anxious about
it. My expense account is so
involved in Mr Hazens private
account that I had better wait,
I think, until he makes a statement
to the Board. He sent me miliage
etc, so my own outlay was only
six dollars. I received a postal
today from Mr Crawford, who
expects to be in Trebizond by the
time, we get there. He saw
my appointment in the Congregationalist,
so I am now beginning to
expect a letter from Dr Raynolds.
I shall write to Dr Hazen regarding
my ordination, and I feel quite
confident that he will waive
whatever claim the church may
have upon me, for that ceremony

I haven't wished to make any move, without consulting Dr Hazen, as he has shown himself very friendly to me both while in college and since.

Hoping to hear from you in order that I may plan to ee you Saturday. I am

Very sincerely yours

EAYarrow

osmer Hall
Hartford
Conn.
pril. 10 '04

Rec'd MAY 4 1904

Rev. James L Barton D.D.
Boston. Mass

Dear Sir.

I received your letter a few days ago, in which you refer to my New Haven expenses. I thank you for your interest, but Dr Creegan paid my expenses when I met him down there. Sometime ago you said that you would see about securing our passage etc. when we were ready to sail. Does that mean that you are willing to look up ships etc. and get our tickets? Well I guess you can understand what I am getting at if I put the case more plainly. We are planning to be married the first week in August and would like to sail the second week. The date of our wedding will depend somewhat on the date that our vessel sails. We have set the date for Aug 4. and that will be alright if we can get a ship the latter part of the next week. But if we have to sail the first part

of the second week in August, we shall have to make the date of the wedding earlier. Will it be possible for you to advise me concerning this at some early date, as it will be necessary for us to fix the date of our wedding pretty soon.

If you will do it, I shall be glad to leave the arrangements as to route ship etc. to you. We want to go to London, and for myself I don't care how we get there. I know I shall be woefully sick anyhow!

We have run into a practical difficulty along the line of expense in regard to Miss Tuckley's going to Boston to select the outfit. I suppose the Board makes no provision for such a case and that I shall have to go myself and trust to fortune to get the right things. The people in Van have been very good in writing and their suggestions have been very welcome.

I was very sorry to have missed you in New Haven, but I suppose there will be chances of seeing you, during the coming months. Everything is going well here and we are all looking for Commencement on the 25th.

Very sincerely yours
Elly Arnold

Hosmer Hall
Hartford
Conn.

Aug. 10 l. Liverpool fr. B

Devonian Leyland Line.

#65.

Mr. E. A. Yarrow

427

Rec'd MAY 11 1904

Hartford. May 11, 1904

My dear Dr Barton, Information com. to Mr. Warren

I have heard from Miss Tudsley and we can sail the 10th of August on the "Devonian" as you suggested in your letter. Of course that means that we shall have a private stateroom? It would have been better for us to sail the Saturday of that week, but if you can't make the necessary arrangements, Wednesday will do all right.

We are planning to reach Boston, Monday May 30, so if you can please write Miss Tudsley concerning the arrangements which you so kindly offered to make, I shall feel very grateful.

Very sincerely Yours

Elly Yarrow

orma Hall
Hartford
Conn

5.11

Mr. E. A. Yarrow

Rec'd JUN 9 1904

Rev. James L Barton D.D.
Boston Mass

Ans'd JUN 9 1904

My dear Dr Barton.

Regarding Miss Cole's making the journey with us, I would say that it is agreeable as far as we are concerned. We are starting early, as you understand in order to have more time en route. So I hope Miss Cole can make arrangements so that we shall not have to go faster than we had planned. We shall probably spend a week or two in London.

We understand that it
is settled that we sa
Aug 10. I am dependin
on you for further
arrangements.

Very sincerely
Ellyarrow

Hosmer Hall
Hartford
Conn

June 8 04

Both Miss Tucksley and myself are very grateful for the opportunity we had of meeting so many connected with the Board. Our visit will be an inspiration to us for many years to come. I was very sorry that we couldn't see more of you. The list of expenses is as follows:

Car fare	
Miss Tucksley	
Oneonta to Boston	$ 11.56
Elly Ammon	
Hartford to Boston	5.14
Incidentals	
Dinners, car fares.	$ 6.00
Total	22.70

Rev. E. A. Yarrow 428½

REC'D JUN 22 1904

ANS'D JUN 22 1904

My dear Dr Barton

I hope the enclosed papers are in correct form. If not kindly advise me. I am about to leave Hartford and my address will now be, 30 Chestnut St, Oneonta N. Y.

Hastily

Yours sincerely

E A Yarrow

June. 21

Rec'd JUL 5 1904

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Boston Mass

My dear Dr Barton,

You will please find enclosed the application for passport which I hope this time will be all correct. Dr Ussher suggested that I have it viséd by the Turkish Consul in Boston, but I suppose you will advise me in regard to that.

Regarding our journey inland after arriving at Batum, on the Black Sea, I would say that we can start *not before* Oct 1. – that is, we don't want to begin the hard inland journey *before* that date – later wouldn't matter.

I hope you can let me know when convenient just how many days each stage of our journey takes – London to Paris. Marseilles to Constantinople – Constantinople to Batum etc.

when I know this I can plan
better the time we can spend i
route. I can probably talk this ov
with you next week in Rutland
where I most certainly hope t
see you.

Very sincerely yours
E W Yarrow

30 Chestnut St
Oneonta
N Y

July 2 '04

Rec'd JUL 15 1904
Ans'd JUL 15 1904

Rev. James L Barton D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr Barton.

I was sorry I couldn't have seen you again at Northfield but the rain changed my plans and I went to Hermon sooner than I had expected. I am pleasantly located in Newark now with my brother, and am having my teeth put in "apple pie order". The following is the list of our expenses for our ordination. I think the only question is concerning the item of my fare to Oneonta and return from Albany. I went there a few days early so as to be at Miss Tinsley's graduation and then accompany them to Rutland. The milleage for that item is $3.28 and you can throw it out if you wish.

Ellyanow

Meriden to Rutland Via Oneonta	$8.44
Rutland to Newark via Hartford	7.20

Miss Indsley

Oneonta to Rutland + return	7.00

Incidentals

Lunch + express		$1.15
	total	$23.79

I expect to ask you a little later for some more of our outfit money, but do not know just yet how much we need.

Very sincerely
Ellyanow

583 Broad St
Newark
N.J.

July 13 '04

1904

431

. O. BURLEW, D. D. S.

G. G. YARROW, D. D. S.

DRS. BURLEW & YARROW
DENTISTS
SUCCESSORS TO WATERBURY DENTAL PARLORS
683 BROAD STREET

. D. TELEPHONE
8692

Rec'd JUL 19 1904

Ans'd JUL 19 1904

NEWARK, N. J., July 18 1904

Rev. James L Barton D.D.
Boston Mass,

My dear Dr Barton,

The change in the date of our sailing will make no difference to us, I am sure. I received the check for our Rutland expenses and thank you for the same.

Will you kindly send to this address as soon as convenient $50 on the outfit account. If Mr Wiggin could give me a statement of what I have had up to date, everything include I would consider it as a favor. Also I shall ask you to send me with this money, or else so that I can get it by Aug. 4 $25 on my travelling expense account. I shall be running pretty close

G. O. BURLEW, D. D. S.
G. G. YARROW, D. D. S.

DRS. BURLEW & YARROW
DENTISTS
SUCCESSORS TO WATERBURY DENTAL PARLORS

L. D. TELEPHONE
8692

683 BROAD STREET

NEWARK, N. J., ...190

as I told you, and I do not wish to have to borrow any money before I start. I hope I shall surely have an opportunity of seeing you while in Boston. There are many pointers that I wish to get from you in regard to our trip. Thanking you for all your kindnesses.

Very sincerely

E G Yarrow

683 Broad St
Newark
N. J.

Newark, July 18, 1904

437

O. BURLEW, D. D. S.

G. G. YARROW, D. D. S.

DRS. BURLEW & YARROW
DENTISTS
SUCCESSORS TO WATERBURY DENTAL PARLORS
683 BROAD STREET

L. D. TELEPHONE
8692

Rec'd JUL 30 1904
Ans'd AUG 1 1904

NEWARK, N. J., July 29 1904

Rev. James L Barton D.D.
Boston Mass

My dear Dr Barton.

Will you kindly send me twenty five dollars ($25) on travelling account and twenty five dollars ($25) on my outfit account. Can you kindly send this by monday or Tuesday of next week?

I expect to be in Boston Aug. 9 & 10 and hope to see you then. Please recommend a hotel. I go tonight to Oneonta, to prepare for my wedding next week.

Very sincerely,
In haste
E A Yarrow

30 Chestnut St
Oneonta
N. Y.

P.S. I have my passport all fixed up.

Newark, N.J.
July 29-1904

Van Turkey
Oct. 24. 04

Rec'd NOV 21 1904

Ans'd DEC 2 1904

My dear Dr Barton.

I suppose you have expected to hear from me before this, and really I have intended to write, but you know how the time goes on the journey, and then since I have been here the climate seems to have made me so sleepy that I could accomplish little more than a few hours study each day. Happily however I am slowly recovering and shall try to do my duty better in the line of letter writing. It seems strange that one sleeps so much here on first arriving, and later finds it so hard a task. There are a number here who offered to relieve us of some of our drowsiness, and we would have been quite willing, were it possible.

Concerning our journey, there is so much to tell that I hardly know where to begin. First of all I shall tell you that we both arrived safely and are happy at the prospect of work before us. Our ship on the Atlantic was very comfortable and owing to good weather we escaped sea-sickness. As you know, the strike in Marseilles changed our plans. We had to wait a few days longer in London than we had expected, hoping against hope that we should learn that the strike was off. But when the Cooks people told us that the prospect was not bright, we decided to go across the Continent. I think it isn't much more expensive as the money Mr Wiggin had paid on our Mediterranian fare, paid our way to Constantinople. We stayed over night i three of four cities thinking that was more comfortable, and not more expensive than a sleeper. We had no mishap or delay on the road, altho we had some anxious moments about trains, and customs and luggage. My slight knowledge of German had to do yeoman service many times a day.

At Constantinople we were very kindly entertained at the Barnums. The plan had been for us to wait for the Lord party and go via Erzeroom with them, but Mr Peet heard that Miss Lord didn't start for a month, and as we had to go a longer distance he decided to let us go right on. We stayed in Constantinople three or four days and then took a steamer for Trebizond. The first day out we got a large enough dose of seasickness to make up for all we missed on the Atlantic. We couldn't help thinking of Byron's couplet on "the Euxine" At Trebizond we were met by Dr Crawford and again tasted the peculiarly delicate and pleasing flavor of a missionarie's hospitality. Within a few hours of our arrival, we had a telegram from Dan saying that Dr Ussher would meet us at Tiflis, and asking when we would be there. And so once more our plans were suddenly changed. We stayed at T for a week. and had friendly relations with Mr Sullivan the U.S. Consul & Mr Maevski the Russian vice-consul. Miss Halsey escorted by Miss Jewett of Sivas came the same day, and the week we were there, Dr & Mrs C & Miss H. were busy getting the schools started. Things seemed a little bit disorganized, but Dr C has a strong faith, and a good enthusiasm, so I think he will be able to lift things up this winter. He seemed quite dissapointed that Mr Tracy wasn't with him, but hopes he will be stationed there next year.

We left T rather regretfully, having almost a desire that that was to be our field of labor. After a night on the Black sea we reached Batoum and then Tiflis by rail, without delay. We waited a day in Tiflis for Dr. Usher, whom we met at the train the next evening. It seemed like getting home to see one whom we were really to be associated with. The ride on the train from Tiflis to Erivan was very enjoyable. The night was cloudless and lightened by the brightest kind of a moon and we could see the gorges and mountains almost as plainly as day, and without the strain of the suns intensity. We spent the Sunday at Etchmiadzin, the seat of the Armenian church. The Katholikos was very cordial to us and invited us to dine with him. Dr. U. spoke to him regarding Van affairs and asked him to use his influence in keeping the Revolutionists away. Dr. U. saw many others with this purpose in view and probably has done a good deal to help make this region a little more settled. Monday we started for Igdir, where we met our escort.

It is useless for me to attempt to describe that journey from Igdir to Van. Neither Mrs G. or myself had ever ridden horseback before, and in a few hours became so lame and stiff that it was difficult to stick onto the horse. When we would for lunch or at night Dr. U. would have to fairly carry Mrs G. into our "hotel" and lay her down ~~on~~ some corner of the floor like so much luggage, but she bore it all very bravely and every day stood the journey more easily. I will not attempt to describe the khans to you - you have been there yourself - and does it not make you homesick for them when I tell you we just recently spent several nights in them. The flees and other animals were all that you pictured only a little more so. Being novices to horse-back riding was really a blessing in disguise, for at night we were so lame and exhausted, that we had no room for thought of other discomforts, but not so the flees; they were awake to all the problems that concerned them.

They seemed to take an especial fondness for Mrs Y. When she arrived here, she found, not a space on her body that could be covered by a good U. S. silver dollar, but that had from one to a dozen tokens of the regard of her new found friends, or rather enemies. It is in the spirit of a confession, and a due sense of humility that I acknowledge that altho I took no precautions at night, yet not one of those discriminating insects would deign to favor me with what would be called even in America, a decent sized bite. The scenery we moved in the midst of, was simple sublime, mountain range succeeded range in a lofty grandeur which I had hardly ever, even dreamed of before. We crossed one of the spurs of Ararat, and altho we were then about 10,000 feet above the sea, still Ararat, the king of the peaks of this region, seemed to rise above us to an immeasurable height. We passed volcanic basins, and at

P.S. I had expected to get my accounts off to Mr Wiggin this week, but owing to one or two bills being still unsettled, I shall have to delay another week.

one place, extending for miles over a level plain, the lava was poured out like tar upon a pavement, but in all manner of grotesque and irregular shapes. The weather we had was almost as good as that of New England. every day it rained, and it seems to rain differently when you are in the clouds, it not only pours down as usual, but it also pours up and in from the sides. When we were passing the nearest point to Ararat, we were favored with hail storms such as made even the horses stop and turn away from them.

Well I must hurry, we were met four hours out of Van by a carriage into which we scrambled wet and tired, but happy. Dr Raynolds met us one hour nearer Van, and with his approach the storm gave way to sunshine, we were met at different intervals, by different members of the circle, and we made quite a procession as we entered the grounds.

Here another surprise awaited us and one that heightened our feeling a welcome. The orphan boys and girls lined the roadway and sang in their own language; and a small group of girls, trained by Miss Norton, sang what we at Hermon and Northfield call "The Northfield Benediction" and it was a benediction, linking together in a beautiful manner, the place where we had learned, and the place where we hoped to live. Well we are here happily settled in two rooms adjoining Dr Raynolds house, and boarding with him. Our goods haven't arrived yet but we expect them any day. Now I have reached my limit of paper and haven't said a word about the work or the people here. The people are individually and collectively "God's people" the associations are very congenial, they are all workers, almost too great workers, but yet there is so much to be done. The work itself is larger than I had dreamed and I think possible even broader than even you realize — That will have to come later however. Please remember me to all who inquire. We are both well and happy. Dr Strong and Mr Hicks were exceedingly kind, and I promised to write, will you kindly show them this letter and tell them I will write soon. I will have a letter for the churches for Mr Hicks in a week or two. I have written hastily, so excuse anything amiss or omitted. We pray often for God's grace upon you who are carrying on the work of the Board. In Christ's service E A Yarrow

P.S. I don't know whether I gave you my father's address. If not:
letters addressed to Rev. H. Y. Yarrow D.D. 89 Ashland St. Brooklyn
N.Y. will reach him.

Rev. E. A. Yarrow
Van, Turkey
Oct. 24, 1914

ANS'D DEC 2 1904

My dear Mr Wiggin -

You will please find enclosed the statement of my journey expenses insofar as I paid out money that was given me at Boston. As I have stated, on the account, the money you paid for our Medditerarian passage paid our way from London to Constantinople I think the sum was a little over nineteen pounds English money. Cooks agent said you would have a statement from the Boston House. We had a pleasant and comfortable journey for the most part. Our inland trip was very tiresome and rainy but the novelty of it all made it easier to bear.

we received a most cordial welcome, and are very pleasantly located among a circle of courteous and capable friends. It has been impossible for me to get off my account before as some of the items came in with oriental slowness. There may be one or two more small additions but I shall not wait to see. If there is anything else we can send it later.

Dr Raynolds asks me to say a few words about the political situation here, and he read me a letter to Mr Peet so that I might see how it lay in his mind.

Since the anxious time
they had here before
our arrival, things
have been quiet ((for this
section). We hear of
outrages being committed
in the surrounding districts;
but they do not show any
combined effort upon
the part of the Govt. or
any other body. The
most serious thing of late
was the Norez affairs, of
which you have probably
had an account.
While things are quiet
now however there is
a general feeling that
the situation is serious
and growing more so.
When one who can
read the signs of the
times as well as Dr Raynolds

becomes anxious, there
must be some caus
back of it. It is almost
positively certain that
the R's will not be
amenable to reason.
have been exhorted both
here and in Russia,
even lately, word has co
from certain of their
leaders, stating that
they intended to keep
up their present tacti
until something was
done by the Powers
Moreg is an excellen
example of their tactic
They go into an Armenia
villiage demand food
Word gets to the Govt
that they are there,
soldiers surround the
city, the R's fire a few
shots and run, th

vengeance is taken on the defenseless and innocent villagers. The R's are making the villiagers buy rifles from them (at exhorbitant rates) at the point of the pistol. The plan seems to be to open hostilities in the Spring and that will simply mean another Sasoon affair. I shall not attempt to say what measures ought to be instituted in order to avert this, I simply state at the request of Dr Raynolds, that the situation now is quiet, but that the future is rather grave.

Please pass this
observation on to Dr Barton.
Dr R. also requests
me to say that he
has just received a
letter from Alice Stone
Blackwell and asks
you to inform her
that he has delivered
the enclosed letters
and to say that her
friends, at the present
are well and in
no immediate danger.
~~Dr~~ R and I start
on a weeks trip to
a villiage two days
from here, tomorrow
if the weather is favorable

We all send our greetings to those in the Board Rooms, whose hands are on the "wheel" God help us all that we may do His work well.

Very sincerely
E. A. Yarrow

Van Turkey.
Nov 1 '04

Rev. E. A. Yarrow,

REC'D NOV 30 1904.

ANS'D

Rec'd MAR 10 1905
Ans'd MAR 16 1905

Van, Turkey.
Open mail via London, Constantnol

My dear Dr Barton

Weare having our Christmas vacation in our schools now, and last week, one of the teachers in our boys school desired to visit a few of the nearby villages, and so I decided to go with him. Two of our young orphan boys also went along. Of course I haven't enough of the language yet to do any talking, but I thought in this way I could learn quite a little about the people and the language, especially as the man I was to go with is my Armenian teacher, Baron Goorkin by name. Horses were out of the question, as the snow is so deep as to make the roads impassible for that mode of travel, and so we had to go on foot, taking our small sure-footed mule to carry our beds and a small supply of provisions. We found the road to be only a very narrow footpath for men, and Jerry, thn mule, had a very hard time of it. Every few minutes he would go clear thro the road and then flounder in about four feet of snow. Many times we had to come to his rescue and fairly lift him and his load up onto the path again. After thre exciting hours with Jerry and his load, we reached the village where we intended to spend~~ing~~ the night.

The people seemed glad to see us and escorted us in a body to the room in which we were to stay. This room, as is the ~~cu~~ custom with spare rooms, was part of the stable, the floor being raised about a foot above the part used by the animals proper, and around this raised part there is a mud wall about a foot high. In this room there is a fire place, and the furniture consists of reed matting, and sometimes rugs, laid upon the mud floor. Few, if any, of these poorer houses have windows in the side walls, the light and ventilation coming from holes in the roof, not more than a foot in diameter.

Soon after our arrival, our dinner was served on a table ~~one of the regular tables~~, circular, and about three feet in diameter, and standing about a foot from the ground. This table ~~is~~ was covered with bread (less than an eighth of an inch thick ~~and made~~ (in large sheets), ~~and~~ The food is brought on in courses, ~~from two to six according to the dignity of the guest or means of the host.~~ No utensels of any kind, such as knives ~~or forks~~

2

~~or forks, ar [illegible] being taken u~~
or forks, are used , the food being taken up by strips torn from the bread.

One dish of food is placed in the middle of the table, from which all help themselves, and when such ~~things~~ articles as roast meat or chicken come on, the host pulls ~~it~~ them apart with his fingers, placing the daintiest pieces before the guest of honor. ~~As you know~~, Women hold a very inferior position, never appearing at the table with the men, at least when guests are present.

After a brief meetin we went with the villagers to their the Old Arme own church. The service consisted of a series of chants by the priest, assisted by four or five young men. The ritual is in the old Armenian language and few if any of the people understand ~~what~~ it ~~means~~. While this service was going on the people kept prostrating themselves on the ground, like Turks, and making a pretence of kissing the earth. At the conclusion of the service, the priest took up the Bible, using a cloth so that his hands might not touch the book, and then allowed each one in turn to kiss it.

¶ We had no trouble in finding an audience in the evening, as most of the people had followed us from place to place since we made our appearance in the village. I suppose there were from seventy to a hundred men and boys in our room and among the cattle, but the faces of very few could be distinguished, as the only light we had was one of the ~~old~~ old fashioned lamps which consists of an earthen cup filled with oil and a wick hanging over the side. P. Goorkin spoke earnestly and thoughtfully, and for two or three hours answered questions and tried to make plain the Way of Life. We had no little difficulty in dismissing our congregation; in fact the last of them didn't leave until we were ready for bed and had blown out the light. The people had carefully closed the one small hole in the roof, thinking that warmth was more necessary than fresh air. I ordered it to be opened, but a glance overhead on awakening in the morning showed that some kindly disposed friend had ~~gone and~~ closed it when we were asleep. A bad headache testified to the success of the experiment.

¶ We were not allowed to enjoy our repose very long however, as our next day's audience began to collect as early as four o'clock in the morning, and by the time we were ready to rise there was quite a respectable congregation. Curiosity, of course, brought them there so early. Every movement of an Occidental is watched with the utmost interest and amazement, and the use of a tooth brush caps the climax; Immediately there arise an excited whispered discussion of its merits and demerits, materials and uses, the sanity of the user etc. etc.

TP After breakfast E.Coorkin spoke again and then we started on our journey to our next village. We had to make a detour of about a mile before we could find a path, and then it was with difficulty that the mule could go at all.

cwo P We arrived at our destination a little after noon and found fairly comfortable quarters with one of the more prosperous of the villagers. We were taken to the living room of the house an. ~~I think this room is interesting enough to warrant a brief description.~~ The chief object of interest in this room is the tonieh (or stove). It ~~this~~ consists of a great cement or baked mud jar, the top being ~~is~~ circular ~~and of varying size, a large one being~~, two feet or more in diameter; It as about four feet deep and widens out quite a little at the bottom. This whole is built into the ground so that the top is just even with the floor of the room; the draft is obtained through a pipe which extends upward from the bottom of the tonieh to an opening somewhere in the in the floor of the room. If ~~But~~ you wonder where the smoke goes. Well it goes anywhere it can get a chance as there is no chimney or outlet made especially for that purpose. Fortunately however, they only build a fire for an hour or two in the morning, and here is where the economic value of such a fire box is evident. After most of the smoke has escaped, the hole is covered with a blanket or carpet, and thus it keeps warm until the next morning. When we arrived we were cold and wet and our host led us at once to the tonieh, here we took off our shoes and sat upon the floor with our feet hanging ~~down~~ in the tonieh and the carpet drawn up over our laps. Underneath our feet was our dinner, which was cooking in various jars and earthen-ware dishes. TP The afternoon was spent in walking around the village and getting acquainted with the people. We were invited out for supper and our host did his best. Our first course was a ~~some~~ soup called hangs a name, which means "42 things". There were about ten of us dipping into the same dish, each keeping to his own corner and fishing out whatever delicate bits suited his fancy. E.C. had to apologise for me more than once because I slopped a good deal on the table, but the men kindly overlooked my clumsiness and said that I would soon learn to eat as well as any of them. We had madzoon ~~a peculiar something~~ made from milk, ~~in this case buffalo's~~, and then some whole boiled wheat (palav) with oil poured over it. Then came two or three whole roast

stopped

4

chickens, and the host ~~took these~~ and pulled them apart with his fingers and spread the pieces over the palav. A great delicacy is large chunks of butter covered with molasses,-this was the only dish at which I balked. I concluded that a little more training was necessary before I could relish such a concoction. After this meal the whole village assembled for a hantes((concert), which I will not describe. ~~One man was introduced as the sweet singer of the place,--the~~ villagers enjoyed him very much! Next in order was the dancing, which is very interesting. The figure is always the same but the style changes; a ring is formed around the room and then either shoulder to shoulder, or hand in hand, or arms extended over each others necks, they circle the room in correct time and beautiful rhythm, advancing a certain distance and then going part way back, sometimes advancing around the room very slowly and at other times at a break neck spead. The music consisted of a flageolet and a bass drum; this sort of a band in a small room is something terrific, and after one has listened to it for two or three hours(there is little variation to the tune) he begins to think that the powers of darkness have been let loose to make night hideous. B.Coorkin took advantage of a lull in ~~h~~the proceedings to read a few words from the Bible and tell about Him whose joy fadeth not away. We then went home and prepared for bed. Two families occupied this room and as I selected what looked like a comfortable spot in one corner, the rest of the poeple took there accustumed places in a circle in the middle of the room, their feet all meeting in or near the toni~~eh~~. We have a common word here which is ostracised from the cultured vocabulary in America. On this trip I suppose I received hundreds if not thousands of flee bites. One man asked me if we had flees in America. I told him that I had never seen any there. "Well no wonder", he said, "isn't there a big ocean between Turkey and America?"

The next day we went to another village, leaving the mule and our beds behind as the road now became impassible for any but men. Here we gathered the people and again proclaimed the good news of God. B.Coorkin and one of the boys stayed there all night but I took the other boy and went back to the place where we had left our goods. That evening I made my first attempt at sermonizing. Five or six of us sat on the floor with our legs dangling in the tonieh, and I tried to say something about "I am the True Vine", using a candle stick and a lead pencil to illustrate. I knew very few words and it took a long while to get them out, but there was a certain sense of joy in even trying to say something that would help these people nearer to God. About nine oclock we made our arrangements for retiring, which is a very simple process. You roll out your blankets on the mud floor, take off your outer garments, and then slip under the covers, resting assured that no detail has escaped the notice of the many onlookers. Barnums circus never interested or charmed a rustic audience half as much as a European attracts does these village folk. The next morning I awoke rather late and sat up in bed; before I knew it ,the young lady of the house had thrown ~~xxx myxoute~~ my outer shirt over my head and was standing ready to help me on with my trousers. I said "Thank you O thank you. Very much I thank you! But really this is sufficient." She went away surprised and a little hurt, as this courtesy is a mark of honor toward a guest. After describing such a strange situation (according to our way of thinking) I think it only fair to add that as yet I have seen no sign of a lack of modesty among these women, using modesty in its absolute sense.

This day there was such a blizzard that it was out of the question to try to reach another village and so we did what we could where we were. The xx next day we started home. The road had been practically obliterated and so we had to lead the mule, and get three men to carry the load. We arrived in the city some hours after, weary, but glad that we had gone , and glad that we had returned. In this land where thereare few if any real homes, one comes to appreciate and love more and more , the beauty of that word and all that it stands for.

This village work appeals very strongly to all who have anything to do with it. It is probably the hardest kind of work,at least physically, that we have, but the need is so great and the condition of the people so forlorn that one's heart cannot help going out to them. Of late the entrance to this work seems to be widening and the opposition decreasing, and so we shall probably put a great deal of thought and prayer on this department of our work. Since beginning this letter our Vali has informed us that he has just received orders from Constantinople forbidding Americans to travel about in this vilayet. We see the open doors however and it will take more than words to prevent us from entering them. We believe this work is Gods and He will keep the doors open if it is His will.

Very sincerely

EAYarrow

Rev. E. A. Yarrow

Van, Turkey 1905.

For People's
[illegible]

1950

2100

Rec'd APR 17 1905
Ans'd APR 18 1905

my dear Dr Barton,

I am beginning to realize more and more that a issionary must be every sort f a man. For the last two eeks most of my time night nd day has been occupied ith making a survey of the premises for the legation at onstantinople. I made it n tracing paper and then found some chemicals for making blue print paper. We fixed up three sheets, wo of these go to Mr Peet y this mail, and the other thought you would like. his one shows the premises lly as well as the other wo but the paper was not repared as evenly. We haven't he chemicals to make more, so ou will please accept this copy.

knowing that if I had a better
I would send it. The boat goes
oon, and as I have been working
ll morning on these plans, I am
ot able to write more now.

We are all well and the
work is prospering I think. O
that the condition of the
country were such as to
nable men to profit by the
ndustry they would gladly
show, were it possible to
eap the rewards of their own
labor. Mrs G. joins in love
o you and Mrs. B and your
ssociates in the Rooms. Tell
ecratary Patton we are all
acking him up with our prayers.

Sincerely
Ellyaraon
Van Tunksey.

march. 13'05.

Rev. E. A. Yarrow.

Van, Turkey. Mar. 13. 1

H

Rec'd MAY 14 1906

Ans'd MAY 14 1906

Van Turkey April 15 '06

My dear Dr. Barton,

Your kind note came yesterday and I am going to answer it today even if it is Sunday. We often speak in our station meetings of your thoughtfulness for those on the field. With all your work I should think that it would be difficult for you to remember that there was such a man as Yarrow on the list of Van missionaries. Let me reassure you in regard to the outcome of my accident. I lost very little in actual time as I was able to get up a week after it happened. I lost another week some time after when Dr. U. tried to fix my shoulder by binding it. I had practically no rest until the bandage was taken off ten days later. I was not able to do all I wished as I had to take care of my head and to some extent I have to be careful now. Apart from my shoulder I think I have no permanent injury. I have much to be grateful for in the narrow escape from losing an eye and permanent injury to my head. It seems that the shoulder joint made by the union of the collar-bone is sadly out of kilter. A small bone was broken but this the doctor was able to set but the joint refused to come into plac or rather it comes into place very readily but can't be pursuaded to stay there. Doctor wanted me to go to the hospital where I would have to stay some time and have an operation but as he gave no promise that it might be helped I decided I couldn't take the time. He urged me to go to one of the stations which had an X-ray machine when I went to annual meeting but it seems now that the annual meeting will be given up on account of the lack of money. I am telling you plainly about my condition but you must not get the idea that my shoulder is bad or that I am suffering because I never have any pain except once in a while when I make a forbidden motion. I can do practically everything I did before ~~except in~~ only in a little differ- nt manner. My chief difficulty is in getting my arm up above my shoulder ut this the doctor says will by helped a great deal in time by the muscles dapting themselves. Well enough of this.

think it is to bad that we are not going to have an annual meeting as I ar ure the one last year paid although we (at Van at least) had to foot a ill of Lt.20 among four families. I think our mission would be in better hape if the meetings had been held right along. By the way Dr. Barton I hink it is just as good a place to say here as anywhere, I want $5000. or the Boys' School. Now this might appear like a joke at first reading ut please read it over two or three times so that you will get a little sed to it. Of course I do not wish to add to you burdens and worries and do not really expect the money this year but please keep it in a corner o our mind and you might mention to the Prudential Committee that Van has his need and will appreciate an early response from that broad minded and enerous hearted body. This is not an appeal as I know I have no right to ake one directly, it is just an "earnest" of what is to come. I wish I ould load my poor school onto a cart and parade it through Boston or New ork streets some Sunday morning when God's people were going to worship. do not know whether I should get a new school but I should at least get e verdict that the one I had was nothing that one could brag about. I peak especially about the building and the equipment. The building is bad d the equipment is worse. I suppose you wonder why I call it my school and speak about it at this time when there is nothing but the thought o intrenchment in the air. You know something of the scope of the work he but I do not believe even you realize its full extent. This year has ma me wonder more and more how Dr.Raynolds could keep things together as wel he did. I am sure that Dr.R. will back me up when I say that the Boys'S to a large extent has been left to pursue its own course. The fact that there was no one to give any considerable amount of time to the School is the chief reason I think that this subject has not been definately broug to your notice before. It is not a new need, it is an old one that has suffered because there was no one in a position to press it. When I cam Dr.Raynolds said "Our schools are not in very good shape and I want you try and help them." This thought my associates often repeat and that is I call them,(The Boys' ie Schools;) (under Miss. McLaren the Girls'School is better shape) "my" schools. Christian education is one of the maxims of American Board. We have a good deal of the other kind here at Van, not the Armenian schools are atheistic(altho it is said that some of the sch are very much under the influence of French radicalism) but the chief la we find is that Jesus isn't taught in that personal way which makes reli gion live. The schools we are competing with have better buildings by fa and I think better equipment than we and until we can raise our school t least the same standard as theirs we can not hope to widen our influence along educational lines. Now don't let this give you a headache but jus jot down somewhere that Van will be coming pretty soon to get that $5000. We are going to have a four days convention of teachers this week,as we last year and we hope for a still greater blessing. The Arachnort of th Armenian church will speak on the question of old and new language in th church. A teacher from one of the other schools will speak on the Churc Service and how it has been affected by outside influences. A teacher f another school will speak on pedagogy. Dr.U. Medicine(2) Mr.Y. Outline Theology(2) Mr.McDowell. Personal Work(2) Miss. Mc.Laren. Teaching of t Bible. And the following subjects will be treated by our teachers and preachers. Industrial work for Van. The Sabbath Question. Sunday Schoo Evolution. Schools and Evangelistic Work in the Villages. Electricity. We have had a beautiful Easter Day today. This morning we took up a col ection for Japan in the church,and it is hardly believable, we got about $25. A gift of the starving to the starving. We send this to Mr.Peet to sent direct. ~~We have~~ Dr.R.& DR.U.have been trying to get the people to consent to take up a collection in the church. The effort has extended several years but only within the past month or two has it been sucessfu We have taken up three collections. The first netted about $6. The secon about $5.50 and the third $25. We are sending the Board $5.50 to be use for Evangelistic wor in Japan. You know something of the condition of t district and possibly you can use this in stirring up the people to give more in America. I am sending you our report and with it a whole lot of love from Mrs.Y, George and myself. We remember you and the Prudential Committee. We are not bla~~k~~ming you for our misfortunes, on the contrary you may feel that we are behind you in our sympathies and prayers. Thi has been a beautiful day for me and I can not find a better close for th lette r than the reason for this joy. "The Lord is risen".

Yours sincerely

E A Yarrow

My dear Dr. Barton,

You will please find enclosed check for the amount of Lt.1.33. I Think I have written you about this sum but for one reason or another it has not been sent. It ought to have been in your hands before the $1000000. campaign closed. It is last winter's contribution of the church for evangelization in Japan.

I suppose the Lord didn't intend us to have too smoth a pathway in our work or we might lose the missionary spirit. Just at present we are confronted with the problem of ~~three~~ four of our teachers leaving the Boy's School, three to leave the country and one to go to another school. It will be a difficult thing to fill their places at once in such a manner as to not harm the school work but in this also the Lord is mindful of his own work. The salary question is becomming a most distressing problem. We can't go ahead of our appropriation and we can't hold our our teachers on what we can give them. But I musn't trouble you who are already carrying heavy burdens. Our heart are heavy these days with several grave xxxxx problems and we are especially thrown upon God for his guidance and I know you will also remember us in your prayers. It is such a relief to have Dr.& Mrs.B. back but it is hrad for them these days and may God give us all grace to know His will and do it. Dr.Ussher is somewhat stronger and we had pursuaded him to go to Urumia for a few weeks but the going was delayed and now he will probably not go at all. The sickness among children in the city is simply terrible and Dr.B thinks that Dr.U.ought not to go and leave his children. I suppose he remembers Dr.Barnum's awful experience when he lost his children and there was no doctor present. Dr.B. feels that it is so long since he has practiced and the medicenes and treatments have so changed that he would not be willing to take the responsibility. I must close now. It is a great joy that we have such harmony and christian fellowship in our American Board circle.

Love from us all.

E. A. Yarrow

E. A. Yarrow
Van Turkey
Oct. 1-1906

of the text books

[illegible]

winter without too much exhaustion. He is d
for a furlough next summer and he needs it. The
year the American Board forces consist of the
following Dr + Mrs Raynolds, Dr + Mrs Ussher, but
Miss Yarrow and Miss Norton. The German
workers are, Sister Clara in the hospital and
Herr Spörri + wife and Sisters Christiana and
Anna in the boys and girls orphanages respectively

Lovingly
Lime

Rec'd NOV 12 1906

Ans'd JAN 25 1907

Van. Turkey
Oct. 1[illegible]

Copy

My dear father,

The last time I wrote you we were just about beginning our schools and now they are in full swing. Then I wrote on the typewriter hoping that it would do for the hektograph but found that it wasn't very satisfactory, so I am compelled to write again by hand, an art which I have almost forgotten. In our school we have about 350 scholars including about 200 orphans. We have ten native teachers besides Dr. Raynolds, Mrs Yarrow and myself who give part of our time to teaching. Dr. R. has about six hours a week and Jane and I have between us a full teachers work with the hours so arranged that we can relieve each other if necessary. Our studies are Bible and English, and next year I hope we can take more Bible as there is a great need of more study of the Word among this people who are nominally Christians and who have lost many of the landmarks of Christianity. In the walled city about three miles from us we have a school for girls and one for boys. Last year Miss McLaren, who returned to America this summer, had charge of these and Miss Norton took them up this Fall, but Jane and I saw that she was heavily burdened with her own kindergarten work and the large Girls School which Miss Mc[illegible] had, so

we have taken those two schools al
I keep the Station accounts and am on
of a committee of six to look after some
twenty village schools. These are the
particular departments which have been
entrusted to our care. Then there is
the preaching, visiting, church work
etc. When I get caught up with my
accounts I hope to find time for touring,
going to villages Saturday and coming
back Monday. Jane and I think
we have a fine field ahead of us in
our school work. Before we came
Dr. Raynolds had such a tremendous
burden that it was impossible for him
to give the schools the oversight he
knew so well they needed, and it has
been a great joy for him to receive us
with the expectation that we should
give most of our energy along educational
lines. We have a good force
of teachers but our equipment is
sadly inadequate. We need a whole
new outfit and I feel certain that
Dr. Barton our Secretary, would give
it if he had it to give, but until
the Board is better off financially
his hands are fast bound. If you
know anyone who has $ 5000 which
he wants to invest in young manhood
just tell him your boy here in Va
has a few shares which he will gladly dispose

439

Copy —

Van Turkey, April 12 '07

Dear father,

My attention has been particularly attracted to our Since my last letter, ~~our~~ new Vali and his policy of government . If anyon could have taken his word for it he would have been led by his talk to think that all the trouble and poverty would have been ended ere this. He says with truth that the present condition is due to a lack of enforcement of the law. The Armenians especially, accept this, claiming that a lack of protectio has brought them to their terrible poverty and hence their inability to meet their taxes. If the Vali is really sincere in his policy it is most unfortunate that he came at the season of the year he did; in the Spring when there is little left in the shape of supplies or money. He found the government practically penniless, the soldier's pay very much in arrears, and their food supply spirited away in a manner which only a few could explain. He says he is a man of law, and finding that there were many back taxes hanging over the people set about collecting these taxes with a rigor which has been very stren even for this country. In a civilized land the first effort would be to remove the conditions which make the payment of taxes difficult, but th the Vali is going at it from the other direction. He says pay your taxes and then we will see that you are protected, but the people haven't it to pay and their cattle, farming implements, seed , food, cooking utensils, and even bedding is being seized, so that even if the promises are sincere many will find it impossible to work their fields this Summer. Almost every day we have villagers coming to us asking that we use our influence with the government but I am sorry to say that we can do nothing; the English French and Russian consuls have protested but to no avail. If the stories we hear are discounte %75 there would still remain instances of cruelty and injustice such as it were a shame for any people to pursue and still call themselves a government. One cannot understand the idea behind it all, either the Turkish government doesn' think or else there is a settled policy to exterminate the subject races. They are accomplishing this extermination by the slow gruelling process even more effectively than by means of the massacres. The world called a halt to the massacres in the name of humanity but what is carr carried on under so called law is passed unnoticed. The fields which were formerly almost entirely Armenian are now passing to the Kurds and Turks . The Armenian loses his cattle and implement and so is forced into disasterous contracts with Moslems and in a few years he finds his fields also slipping thro his fingers. Many ask how about the Armenians? are they much better than the Turks, and one must acknowledge that they are very very far from being what they ought to be. They lie, decieve and in many ways are untrue to the name of Christian but one must always remember that they have had able school masters in this things. Their position involves a great moral problem. If they are truthful about there possessions etc. the Turk will say they are xxxxx lying and pile on the tax. As an illustration there is this incident which was told me by one of the consuls. An Armenian villaber was asked for his taxes and he said he did not have the money, he was beaten three days running within an inch of his life and finally paid the money which he had all the time and could fairly well afford to pay. Asked afterward why he did not pay at first, he said, "if I had paid without protest the next year my tax would have been two or three times as much until !

would become ruined. So he takes his beating yearly and so hopes to keep his tax rate within bounds. There is so much corruption among the tax collectors that a man does not know when he pays his taxes whether it will ever get on the government books, and so many of them say they pay them two or three times altho they have receipts in their hands.

Of course this condition is calculated to stir up opposition on the part of the Armenians and they have a very active and well organized band of revolutionists with headquarters in several European countries and also in America. In this district they have almost unlimited power over the Armenians, so much so that they are called the "second government". The leaders come and go between here and Russia seemingly at will altho the government is always on the watch to catch them. They try cases between Armenians and not infrequently resort to the death penalty. Their idea seems to be that every thing is right that furthers their plans and everthing is wrong that thwarts them. Their actions these days are especially objectional and we believe are only calculated to bring harm on their people. They take their regular tax from the people so that this is also a source of distress and they compel the people to buy arms whether they will or not and many times these arms are practically worthless. A short time a go I loaned a man four liras on a rifle which they had compelled him to buy and he had to borrow the money from a friend. Incidentally the rifle was worth about one quarter of what was paid for it. In the country there are I think three diferent revolutionary societies but in Van only two are active. One had the idea of trying by peacable means to try and get on better terms with the Turks but the other is for armed resistance, and it is the latter that has almost unlimited sway at present. I don't think that the sympathy of the thinking class is with them but the fear is so great that no one dares open his mouth. These subjects are always spoken about in whispers and the fears are well founded. We are in rather a strange position. The government of course doesn't want us here and claims that we sympathize with and help the revolutionists, while on the other hand the revolutionists say that we denationalize the orphans. Recently there has been a movement among the school boys which altho not owned by the leaders of the revolutionists at least is not discouraged by them which in the end is evidence that they appro approve as they claim to have control over the actions of all Armenians. The spirit of this movement is a rebellion against all forms of authority in home, school, and society. They publish a paper (sub rosa) which denies that anyone has a right to govern another, God included. Many efforts were made to instil these ideas into our orphans but of course we openly opposed them and forbid one man who was a graduate of our school coming on the premises. Presumably, this young man wrote a shameless circular and one morning we found them pasted up on our front doors. It was an appeal to the boys to rebel against the authority of the missionaries and not forget the murders of their fathers and mothers, and calling attention to the people at large to the fact that Dr. Raynolds was a monster and that the missionaries used the funds sent them to further their own political amitions and honor rather than help the people. Later another circular was written by the same man saying that the first paper was not from the revolutionary leaders but he reitterated his statements and added to them which shows that the leaders were quite willing that he should write so although they did not wish to take the responsibility on themselves. This state of affairs makes it most difficult for us to carry on our work especially that of the orphanage. Under ordinary conditions it is hard enough as one has to search long for the two esential qualifications; *ability* and *honesty*. Now a third is added and it is the last straw; *bravery*. Within the last few weeks the native superintendant has come under their displeasure and he was forced to resign. He served us well and was a true Christian but they call him a "bad man". I think mostly because he taught the principles of Christ, some of which at least touch their work. As yet these new ideas have not entered into are school to an extent which hinders the work and we are determined that they shall not while the school is open. but the work of some of the native schools has been greatly hindered by this spirit of insubordination which the teachers dare not oppose. I am glad to say that one school stands out stoutly against it and has supended several pupils and it now remains to be seen whether they can continue in this decision.

God must have some plan in all this confusion and suffering and wretchedness for I believe never before was there such a willingness to hear the gospel, and altho the people say that it is impossible to think of anything but bread yet there is very much encouragement in the work. Naturally as the people grow poorer the incomes of our schools fall off but we cannot get a larger appropriation from our board. Supplies have risen anywhere from %50 to %300 during the last seven years and there is not much hope of them going down so our teachers *must* have higher salaries if we are to keep them. We have had three fine young fellows come from college this year and last and can do a wonderful work here and I think they are really consecrated to th work but they must have ensugh to live comfortable on and enough to buy bo and papers once in a while and other such things that an educated man must have. The salary that we pay now is not enough I am convinced and there is a good prospect that we shall lose these trained men from our work and I cannot tell how much pain it gives me as the school work has been placed in my hands. Possibly God wants to teach us not to place our confidence in men but he surely uses means and talented trained men who are consecrated aught to be the very best means. We also need a whole new School equipment both for girls and boys. Would to God that some one would see his way clear to se us about $10,000., and we could show him Crhistian man and women as the interest on his money. .

I want you to be very careful how you use this letter. I ask and *command* that noting relating to political conditions either among the Turks or Armenians be in any way given out for publication. It would do no good, on the o hand it might take sympathy away from the Armenians and our work which is th farthest thing from my thoughts in writing this; on the other hand anything published would get back here, either to the Turks or Armenians, as quickly as you could answer this letter and that would do no good as either one woul place emphasis on what they wished to suit their own ends and further appose our work which would mean a suffering for our people. You may wonder how we feel toward the work which is carried on under such peculiar difficulties.

We feel that it is God's work and that he wants it done and has sent us to do it and O how the people need Christ altho many do not realize it. Pray that God give power to his children to stand iin the hour of trial. There are m who are trying to serve God with a clear conscience. Lovingly. EAYarro

E. A. Yarrow

Van - Turkey -   Apr. 12 - 1907

RECEIVED
C. H. PATTON
MAY 20 1907

Yarrow

440

Van Turkey April 15 '07

My dear Mr.Patton,

I received your letter some time ago Ans. and was exceedingly glad to hear from you. I have been inending to write and welcome you to your official position with the Board but I am afraid it is a little late. Iam glad you have taken this position as it needs a hustler and the results seem to prove your right to the title.

You ask me how my statement("I believe that God has definately called me to His service in the foreign field. The Church has long neglected its duty in this line and God's will for the ~~foreign~~ civilized world cannot be fully realized until the duty toward the un-Christian portion has been taken up.) stirkes me after two years of service on the field.

There has been some change in my ideas since I wrote that statement; then it was a theory, a reality certainly but almost entirely subjective, but now it is a living truth, subjectively and objectively more real than the air I breathe or the food I eat. The first part of that statement in regard to my believing that God had called me definately to the field can admit of no doubt in my mind now and sometimes I tremble to think how near I missed it. When I was in college my spiritual life ebbed a little the firts two years and altho I still kept up my religeous duties, that call which I had previously received began to seem distant and less authoritative until finally I decided to leave it, argueing ,truly, that God could use a man in any honorable position, and certainly Medicine was amongst the most noble, for it was this branch that I decided to enter. But the old call would not down and God gave me grace to enthrone it once more after a year spent chasing a phantom. X ~~If you see fit to use any of this~~ "Please tell the college men from me that it isn't a question whether a profession is honorable or not or whether there is a great need either here or there. The main question is, where does God want you? I believe every man can understand this if he is sincere and willing to abide by the answer. Just before I left America I had a talk with a young man friend who is a honored teacher in one of the best preparatory schools in the land. He is a strong active Christian and does an inestimable amount of strong spiritual work among the boys. He said to me [redacted] 'I am glad you are going I ought to have gone, I knew it and that has been my life mistake. I pursuaded myself that any position in which one could serve God was acceptable to Him, but I was wrong and now I am regretting it almost every waking hour because it is too late.' I never imagined that he had such an experience because he was always bright and happy and in every way helpful to those around him and no one could say that this feeling came from any inherent tendency to moroseness. It was simply the judgement of God in an honest mans heart, and altho he was doing every thing to serve God in his place he felt that his place wasn't the right one. I wouldn't by any means favor a wholesale invitation to college men to enter the ranks but I think there are hundreds who have been invited from above and are losing the oportunity."

About the second part of that statement the answer is simple. This is the devils own country and from all this stench and corruption and misery Christ and Christ alone gives peace and comfort. There is no sign whatever that the knowledge of Christ will come from within the pepole hence the

necessity of others bringing it. I think the only question is there
consecrated church.

I am enclosing a copy of a letter to my father which you will kin
show to your associates. I would like to write to them all but it is
difficult to find the time,

Yours in Christ,

E A Yarrow

Rec'd NOV 22 1907

Copy -

Van Turkey Oct. 22 1907

Dear father,

We figure out that it is nearly time to be wishing you a happy Thanksgiving and this we do with much love and with the hope that all who read this letter may have many ~~for~~ Thanksgivings to follow. The political situation here I think is the most important and interesting at present. The revolutionists seem to be daily gaining strenght and prestige among the people both Turks and Armenians. I wrote you some time ago that the brother of the Armenian Liet.Governor was killed in the street during the day, the charge against him being betrayal of the Armenian cause to the Governor and also immorality of a very offensive type to the Armenians. Our Governor for the last seven or eight months has been Ali Bey who came from Constantinople making all sorts of promises regarding the way he would reform the country and especially help the condition of the poor. A few months only were necessary to show that all he said was false and he oppressed the people impoverished them in a ~~many~~ way which was to the last extent severe even for a Turk. He was particularly hostile to the consuls and other Europeans but finally was recalled and left a few weeks ago for Constantinople via Russia. We have now heard that he was shot and killed in Batoum and the talk is and I think there is not much doubt about it the the order for his death came from the Rs here and that Batoum was selected as being distant from Van and so not likely to stirr up the Moslems against the Christians. The government seems to be growing constantl weaker and if it were not bolstered up by other powers could not stand long Nothing has been done here about Ali Bey's death and nothing will be done. The result of course will be to encourage the Rs and make the Turks more careful. At present there is a strong tendency on the part of the Armenians to try and unite with the Turks and Kurds and it seems to me that if such a union can be brought about there is at least a grain of hope in it. One can hardly blame these people for having these revolutionary feelings but the pity is that many times power is used for unworthy ends. We have had a most trying experience in our Boy's Orphanage this Fall. The boys became filled with the idea of rebellion and stirred by outsiders who had no love for our work they arose and rebelled against even the authority of the orphanage. If it had been simply a question of the boys we could have easily ended it by sending them out but the question was a broad one and would possibly have brought on dire results to the whole city had we taken drastic measures. It is bad to tell the anxiety of these last few months but God has been with us and I think there is a little sign of light ahead. Our Boy's School has been going along very well this year and we have an exceptionally fine set of teachers and it is from the school and this set of teachers that it seems to me our work will be successful at least for the next few years. Three of our teachers are from Marsovan college and unfortunately I have little hope of being able to keep them because we haven't the money. They were conspicious for ability even among the large number of students in college and I am sure they could get more salary there than here and they all say it is cheaper to live in Marsovan than here and the difficulties here are much greater. It looks as tho we would certainly have a bad winter as the price of everything is terribly high and no hope of its coming down. As I read over this letter it seems more or less like a hard luck story but we have to try to be cheerful when we talk with each other here, Mission work is like a big uncontrolled mob, when a man gets down he is done for, and when one allows himself to grow discouraged and loses his foothold on faith he might just as well give it all up. These are hard times for Van and things are looking dark colored for the work but until now I firmly believe that the outcome will be to His glory. I know you are praying for this work and it certainly needs it. We try to keep happy and cheerful and thank God that we can work in His service altho it is amid difficulties.

EAYarrow

[illegible]

Van Lockey Oct 22 1887

Rec'd DEC 20 1907

Copy ~~[illegible]~~ Merry Christmas and a happy New Year to you and your associates brothers, with love Ed Yarrow

H anl.

442

Van Turkey Nov. 12 1907

)ear father,

The important event since I last wrote has been the arrival of Miss. .Gertrude Rogers to fill the place in the Girl's School left vacant by the esignation of Miss. McLaren two years ago. She came by Tiflis the same as w e did. Dr.Ussher had planed to go out on the road two days with his cart o meet her but on the morning on which he was to start he had a very serious peration to perform and so it was decided that I should take his place. I xpected to be gone only two or three nights and not wishing to load down the art took no cooking utensils, a supply of bread and cheese, and two blankets e arrived at Pergree where I expected to meet her, on Thursday night, and the hen began a long tedious wait of four days. Her party including two nglishmen for the English work among the Nestorians, and the Bishop of Gibra ter, who came on a sight seeing trip was delayed on the border. I had a weet time of it waiting with nothing to do and nothing to do it with. riday I thought I would go out on the road a little thinking surely I would eet them, but toward night we gave up hope and turned into a kurdish village e were hospitably received and entertained by the chief of the village. e had dinner together which consisted of bread cut in fine shreds and boiled n greese. Six of us sat around a big dish and ate with our fingers taking p the food with pieces of dry bread. I am getting more or less used to this ort of thing and can eat like a native when it is necessary. At night about ight of us slept on the floor in the same room, four Kurds, a Turk, two rmenians, and myself. Very fortunately I am practically immune to the flees hich have to be renkoned with at all times and in all places. We waited ill next noon and then fearing that quarenteen or something else had delayed hem I went back to Pergree in order to telegraph to Van, on the road back we ad a cold hail storm. Sunday I took a walk to a monastery an hour or two way, on the road we had to ford a river and the water was not at all warm ltho invigerating afterwards. The monastery was very interesting, situated ay up on the side of a mountain and above it the rock rising sheer for undreds of feet. It shistory or legend is interesting . Many hundreds of years go there was a priest who had a very pius boy. This boy one day took some rain to the mill to be ground, but on the way home he saw a lot of poor peop eople and pitying them gave away all the flour to all who asked. When he aw his empty bags, fearing the anger of his father, he filled the bags with and, took them home, dumped them in the house, then fled, some time after n a very wretched condition he returned to the house as a beggar. No ne knew him and he began to ask the servants about the bags of sand, but hey all said no such thing had happened. It seems that some angel pitying he boy and respecting his unselfish motives, turned the sand to flour. hen the people learned this the boy's reputation of couse was well establis le became a priest famous for his piety and loving spirit. The King of 'ersia brought his palsied son to the priest and the boy was wonderfully ealed. To show his gratitude the king wised to found a monastery and asked hether he should build it of gold or stone, and the priest fearing lest the old should be carried away by robbers, chose the stone. The present priest oes not seem to enjoy the unsullied reputation of his ancient predecessor, he Armenian who took me over refused to drink tea with him and called him robber and all sorts of other names. I do not know the rights of the question but I concluded That the shepard ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ spent more time in sheering his sheep than in feeding them. In the evening I had a meeting with the fifteen or twenty Armenians who are found in the village and tried to give them some of the comfort of the gospel to help them in their trying and discouraging condition. Monday came and no answer to my telegram and no travellers. Saturday night a band of Kurds had gone to rob a village a few minutes distance from us and in the fracas one of the robbers was shot in the neck and Sunday he died. There is certainly an element of the comical in the dead man's brother's coming to the representative of the government in our village and entering a complaint against the "murderer". Monday morning we saw a great crowd coming down the side of the mountain, singing a mournful dirge and drawn by curiosity we went nearer and found that it was the dead man's funeral. The body was placed crossways on a horse and was supported by a man on each side. The mother of the dead man rode another horse and hugged the clothes of her dead son, meanwhile keeping up a dirge in the most wierd tones; I was told she was improvising the song as were the many others who accompanied her. A turkish Mollah conducted the service and afterwards the Kurds continued their own chants. The women sat on the ground in a circle and passed the dead man's clothing from hand to hand, each one weeping over them and kissing them and singing their weird improvised chants. The man's fez (cap) was decorated with many braids of long hair hanging down from the band which the Kurds wear and I learned that the hair was that cut from the head of the deceased's wife. I don't think I am ha hard hearted but it seemed to me that their show of grief was very inconsistant. They strike down in cold blood hundreds of innocent persons and then make a row about one of their own who is knocked out in a fair fight. If men are going in for that sort of bloody life I like the Spartan's way much better; to strike hard and then take what comes to them with a smile. But now it all shows the great need of men learning from Christ the meaning of life and death. In the afternoon I thought I would take a walk a little way on the road and take a last look for the new-commers and to our joy and supprise we saw them coming down the road. Miss Rogers stoped with us and the rest of the caravan went on to the next village. We started out the next morning in great spirits but alas after we had gone about an hou the axle broke and let us down with a thump and that thump was felt in more ways than one. To me it seemed that the bottom of the world had gone thru and I don't believe I have ever felt more forlorn. We steped out of the cart and began to plan all over again. I sent our boy back to the village to get a Zaptieh and an ox cart. In two hours he returned with a Zaptieh and another man but no ox cart was to be had, so I left the cart with the man and tied our effects on one of the horses and so we started. Fortunately I had brought a saddle so Miss Rogers was not greatly inconvenienced but the boy and I had to take turns riding the other horse without a saddle. That night we stopped in a stable from which they drove out the sheep to make room for us. We started about four in the morning and reached the premises at eleven taking everybody by surprise as my telegram had been wrongly translate and they expected us in the afternoon whereas I telegraphed that I w arrive the day before. We sent the big wagon out to bring in the cart a took ten days to make a three days trip as the Fall rains had set in and were all glad that Miss. Rogers arrived when she did. We all like Miss. very much and think she will be a good help to the work. The status of work is more promising than it was a few months ago and the spirit among orphans is getting better I believe. The people need a great deal of pra in these trying times and they most of all need encouragement from the missionaries and the Board in these dark years. We are hoping and prayi for new school buildings and I have been appointed to draw up a statemen to that effect for the Prudential Committee. Some people think that beca the work is difficult the Board ought to put its strength in other fields but the same argument pursuades me that we ought to put it here. This co will be opened for work among the Moslems, as is Persia, before many year and the plant that we are building up now will be of great service when that time comes. We have about 700 children in our schools in our premis which is a great work in itself and if our equipment is bettered I am sur that number will be greatly increased.

Van Turkey E. A. Yarrow Nov. 12-1907.

RECEIVED
C. H. PATTON
FEB 27 1909

Van Jan.25 1909

My dear Dr.Patton,

Last week I took a trip of five days to some of our near by villages. accompanied by one of our Boy's School teachers,and I think you will be interested in hearing some of our impressions. This year we formed a committee into whose charge we put all questions of village work. At first it was rather difficult to form such a committee as there is such an opposition to our retaining the power of veto,but we showed that we could not carry on the work on any other basis as the money at our command was put in our trust and we were the ones who were directly responsible to the donors. [This question of veto is only a bug bear in their minds as I can hardly imagine a situation in which it would be necessary to put it into effect. Our committee is formed of Dr.Raynolds as president,and myself,the central church pastor,the city pastor, two of our Boy's School teachers, and one itinerant evangelist as voting members. In this way you see the brethren have five votes against our one. So far the scheme has worked admirably and I think the people have a great deal more inside knowledge of the difficulties of carrying on this work and more sympathy for us in our limitations. Several of the members have made short trips and if we can continue this work and put it on a permanent basis,I am sure their will be a great deal of enthusiam manifested among them.]

[But I must get back to our impressions.] we started Wednesday and that night gave our sterioptican exibition in Nor Keuk (Upper Highgatsore). This is the first time that we have ever taken our instrument to the villag and you can imagine what interest it created. They gave us permission to use their church and it was well crowded. We showed a number of pictures of buildings etc. of general interest and ended up with "Pilgrims Progress" of which we have twenty four slides. The next night we showed at Aradents this time in a house which was larger than the church. Here a number of Kurds came and as they understood Armenian it is to be hoped that some litt idea of the gospel message entered their minds. The next noon we spent a short time at Khosp and reached Eeshkhankum by evening. As the church was very cold we decided to give the exibition in the morning and hold a general meetting at night. Fifty or more men came to our headquarters in a capacious stable and B.Yeagheazar spoke to them for about two hours He allowed them to raise the questions for discussion and all the conversation turned on religious questions. There has been a great deal of atheistic propaganda carried on in these villages in the past months and the poor people seem to be bewildeded over such weighty questions. There is a sturdy opposition to these teachings in almost every village but most unfortunately most of the opposition comes because it is against the old custumns of the people and not because of a living Christian life in th individual. We learned here that only a few days before a teacher and about twenty pupils had come from Aktamar monastery school and had presented a play in the church entitled "Hell", a satire and ridicule of religion in general . As this church is under the direction of Aktamar, the priest

alt
ing
the
woo
hum
the
hel
The
we
at
and
hor
you

re
1.

2.

3.
4.

5

6

7

altho he is a true Christian, could not deny the use of the church building. They used the altar to represent "hell" and during the course of the play the teacher took the oportunity of giving a tirade against our wook in general and Dr.Raynolds in patticular. If he had only thought, the humor of the situation must have struck him very forcibly,as most of these attacks on missionary work and missionaries come from the depth of hell. We gave our exibition the next morning and I can safely say that The "Pilgrims Progress" left a profound impression on them. That night we exibited at Mashkadag and the next morning we had service and communion at which B.Yegheazar spoke. We then took a two hours ride to Artemede and gave the exibition in the church at night. The next day we arrived hom home after a three hours ride. [I have given these village names because you wrote in your last letter that you were studying our map.]

My few observations in regard to the conditions in the villages and ours relation with the villagers are as follows.

1. There is an imminent danger of many of the village people being carried over to athe~~s~~i~~i~~sm.
2. At present there is a strong oposition to this but it is likly to weaken as it is not founded on knowledge.
3. Apart from our work I see no~~y~~ organized oposition to this propaganda.
4. We have never been so cordially received by the villagers as in these last days. Many have said definately that our only hope is from your premises. In several places where new schools were started the villager refused teachers holding these new ideas and asked for men from our school.
5. There is a distinct change in the attitude towrad Protestant work in the minds of many in the city and villages. Many who opposed us a few mont ago now say there is no hope from the Gregorian church.
6. We are utterly unable to carry on this work with our present income. We must have at least Lt.250. ($1100.) more per year for our central school and village work.
7. According to man's vision this opportunity will not present itself agai and if we do not receive this Lt.250. ~~most~~ much of the fruit of the past thirty five years labor will apparently slip from our fingers.

With cordial greetings,

E.A.Yarrow.

P.S. Please excuse this poor writing but I did not wish to delay a week as the question is so important. You can overlook the form and gather the meaning I wish to express. Next Week I hope to send you a complete list of our expenses and our income.

Y.

444

MAR 27 1908

414

Van Turkey Feb. 17 '08

My dear Dr. Barton,

You will please find enclosed my school report which I find very inadequate but still I hope it will do some good. The question as to the position which our schools are to take in our work here is a most pressing problem. For myself I am pursuaded that it is at present the most promising feature and ought to have more emphasis placed on it than has been in the past. It is a field in which we can vitally touch the people as there is a great desire among all classes that the children may become more enlightened than the fathers and moany parents are making real sacrifices for their children's education. I am very much afraid that unless we take hold of this department with more zeal we will lose our hold on the rising generation. The native schools all have better buildings than ours and theirs are nothing elaborate, and one of them at leasthas been albe to keep its teaching force without many changes for a number of years while ours is always changing. The question of salaries is an all important one for us. We have three young men who have come from college recently but we can not offer them near as much as they could get had they stayed in the vicinity of Marsovan for instance, and they say the living there is much cheaper in every way. This question of salaries is one which is troubling our station quite a little and there is not entirely unanimity of opinion among us. Myopinion is that we ought to give a fair wage so that a man could be comfortable and be able to buy a book once in a while and not have to think all the time where his daily living was coming from. The question comes up of course with the young men who have gone to college and come back again and of course have had their tastes and desires to some extent increased. The appropriation which we now have does not even cover the expense of the Boy's School and it is apparent if we are to continue making education one of our main efforts we must either have more money or else change radicially the nature of our Schools. Personally I am willing to do either but would like to have it settled which is the course to pursue. I do not think it would pay us to try and continue a high school which would always be behind the native schools in equipment and teaching force, and I very much fear that if we were to discontinue any of our educational work it would have such a bad effect on our own people that it would have an injurious effect on our whole work. I hope to get time to write more at length on this subjent but from what I have written you can at least keep it in mind. I do hope that it will be possible for us to get a new building and maintain the teaching force we now have.

We are all pretty well; Dr. Ussher is very much in need of a rest and you must make some arrangement so that he can take his vacation this year. Both he and Mrs. Ussher will be in a bad way if they cannot go in the Spring. Our George has the whooping cough but as yet it is of rather a mild type and we are trying to take good care of him so that it will quickly go bye.

Lovinglyy

E A Yarrow

SEP 12 1908

Van Turkey Aug. 18 1908

My dear Dr.Barton,

It is a long time since I have written you and i am afraid what I write now will not be very satisfactory, to me at least. As you probably know I attended the Annual Meeting at Harpoot and had a grand time there altho I had to rush off too soon and did not see as much of the work as I should have liked. As you will see by the minutes we decided there to ask the Prudential Committee, to grant Van Station $3500. for a new Boy's School building, and it is on this point that I wish to write you. Volumns could be written in favor of this object but I am afraid I have no time for the writing and you would not be more influenced than by the simple and direct appeal which I now make.

It is years and years since the Board has given anything to Van for equipment or building, other than missionaries houses, and what we are asking now is not something for a new line of work but it is for an absolute necessity for the work which we have now in hand. When we had the Orphanage we could say to the children "if you don't like it you can do the other thing" but now that our Orphanage work is almost gone and ~~xxxx~~ we must attract day pupils we must have something to attract them with, and of course you know yourself what a fair equipment means on that side. I think we have the best teaching force that we have ever had in Van and the great question is how to keep them as a somewhat permanent force. One of the great arguments that has held some of them has been that the Board would soon give us an adequate equipment so that that handicap would be lifted from us. None of you ever come to see poor Van but we have a fine field here and the prospect was never brighter than today. Please get that $3500 out of the pockets of Prudential Com. somehow or other. I know you are poor, but we are asking only for the poor man's portion. I beg of you not to allow the Prud.Com. to take adverse action on this matter. If such an unfortunate thing should happen that they can not grant it at present, make them postpone the question so that we can have an opportunity to get our big guns to bear on them. The whole Mission Meeting was unanimous and I thought kindly enthusiastic over this matter. ///

In regard to the Russian work considered in the minute at the Meeting you had better try and see Mr.Sterritt(Miss.Norton's husband) as he said here that the Presbyterian Board thinks of extending their work in that region. He expected to spend a few days in Tiflis looking over the ground. We are all well and happy under the new constitution and when we get that letter from the Prud.Com. saying" Understanding the special need and oportunity in Van, and notwithstanding the distressing condition of the Board's finances, we have felt compelled to grant to Van etc.etc."-- why, we will be more happy,

Yours in haste,

E.A.Yarrow

Van - Aug. 18-1908

(Copied ap. R.P.)

OCT 8 1908

1/3

Van Turkey Sept.8 1908

dear Dr.Barton,

You will please find enclosed a letter I have written for the churches,
you think it suitable to send please send to the usual list and add Dr.
ssher's name to it. I had no time to rewrite it so please excuse
e hurried writing and corrections. Our schools have started well and we
pe for an excellent year. As you will see this is the time that we have
en waiting for and these are the years in which we must put our best work.
am waiting most anxiously for your answer in reply to the Mission's vote
r a new school building for Van. You must answer it in the affirmative
will be an awful blow if you do not. We are all well but busy with the
ening of the work. Accept our love and best wishes.

Cordially,

E.A.Yarrow

Declined P.C. Aug. 11

Reported out Aug. 12

Van - Turkey - Sept. 8-1908.

OCT 8 1908

To the Rutland County, Vermont, Conference of Congregational Churches.

ear Friends,

The news of the marvelous change of politics in this country has reached you and doubtless many of you are wondering how the new order is affecting us here in Van. The whole change has come with such lightining rapidity and so absolutely unexpectedly that even till now we often asked ourselves whether it is really true or not. During the whole of last winter we were in daily fear of a massacre and when the outbreak on the part of the Turkish rabble did take place it was generally considered most fortunate that the number of victims did not exceed more than from fifty to one hundred Armenians. The only reason that the loss of life did not reach an appalling number, is probably do to the personal efforts of the commander of the troops and the three consuls who are located here. After this massacre the government poured ~~in~~ thousands of troops into the city and began a systematic search for Armenian revolutionists and the arms and ammunition which they had concealed in the city. One leader and about ten associate revolutionists were betrayed and taken from a subteranian cavern, and two other leaders with four associates were surrounded in a house not more than five minutes distance from us and after a desperate fight succeeded in breaking their way thru the troops and escaping. At the same time as this latter occurrence shots were fired from neighboring roofs at people in our premises and I personally extracted a rifle bullet from Dr. Raynolds house. But what a change since another freedom day was added to those of America and France, all falling in the month of July.- America, July 4th, France, July 14, and now the granting of a constitution to Turkey, July 24!

After the granting of the constitution a general amnesty for political prisoners was declared and this latter was broadened to include practically all clases of offenders, including those with life sentences and others who were subject to capital punishment. Miss. Rogers and I had the great good fortune to be driving by the city prison when the prisoners were being ~~realised~~ released and such a sight one may not expect to see more than once in a life time. Turkish prisons are by no means seats of luxury and could well understand the almost overwhelming joy of the pale faced men as they came into the free air, many after years and years ofunbearable suffering in the vile holes that have been dignified by the term of prisons. It was most interesting to see how the unlooked for deliverance affected diferent individuals; Some ran and leaped and shouted in an ~~aban~~ abandon of joyousness; Some were quiet and seemingly almost depressed and sad under the terrible strain of the contemplation of the miraculous escape and the changed possibilities of their future lives; yet others were secretive and fearful, walking with a quick nervous step, constantly casting furtive glances from side to side as if more than half expecting that the doors which had so recently expelled them would outstrip them in the race and enclose them in a blackness darker than ever; this last clas

was quickly lost from view as at the first opportunity they would quietly break from the crowd moving along the main road in the gathering twilight and lose themselves ind the deeper shadows of some by-way or alley. And then the mothers and fathers lining the road, eagerly seeking among the hundreds of faces, and then a shout or a sob and the first frantic embrace ~~xxxx~~ ----- well it was a wonderful sight, and I think that something just such as this must have been in the mind of ~~xxxxxx~~ Isaiah when he used just such a picture in heralding the coming of the Messiah "to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound."

Last Sunday were were invited to a memorial service in one of the native churches, in memory of the hundreds and thousands who have perished in past years, the victims of the insatiable hatred of the leaders in the regeme which has just passed, we hope never to return. Speeches were made by Turks and Armenians the chief note of which being "liberty for all classes under the constitution". It was a very strange sight ~~xxxxxxxxxxxx~~ to see, ~~xxxxxxxxxx~~ hobnobbing with the Turkish officers apparently on the most friendly terms, three Armenian revolutionary leaders who three months ago were hated and feared and hounded by the Turks almost to a man. At that time little scraps of red paper ~~xxx~~ were distributed freely ~~xxxxxxxx~~ among the crowd. A short time ago the distribution of such papers or even the possession of one might have meant life imprisonment for the offender, but now that has changed and today the erstwhile forbidden words "freedom, equality, and fraternity" are on the lips of the whole populace day and night.

Thank God for this change and may the ground gained never be lost, but with the new order comes new responsibility to the servant of God in this land. In this city there are many signs that strenuous efforts will be put forth to carry the people into a crude form of socialism, at least non-religious if not irreligious, and Christian workers must be sustained and the means for carrying on the work enlarged.] I went to our Annual Meeting at Harpoot this Summer and there it was unanimously voted to ask the Prudential Committee for a grant of $3500 for a new Boy's School building and equipment for Van. At that time we had not heard of the new political change, but now with the increased freedom the need which before we had felt so strongly is doubled or tripled and I would ask you to do all in your means to make it possible for the Committe to grant this request. Our family are all well and Mrs. Yarrow and George and Grace join with me in sending our love and prayers for God's richest blessing upon you all.

E A Yarrow

Van Turkey Sept. 8 1908

Van-Turkey- Sept. 8-1908

Letter to Rutland Co. Conference-

4 copies R.

Van, Turkey, October, 1908

Dear Friend:

February 25th, 1909 will be the seventieth anniversary of the birth of our beloved co-missionary, Dr. G. C. Raynolds. He is entering the fortieth year of a term of service which has had in it more of stress and strain than falls to the lot of the average missionary.

We, his associates, who love and honor him beyond our power to express, and who have seen the difficulties of these last years and the fire of criticism he has had to bear, want to give him a memorable celebration. We believe that a portfolio of messages from his friends all over the world, will cheer and comfort his heart and brighten his last years. Accordingly we ask you to contribute your message on the enclosed blank; pictures of friends or familiar scenes will be of particular interest. Please bear in mind that the post takes a long time to reach us, and *now* is none too soon to answer, so as to insure the arrival of your reply on time. Address letters to

Yours cordially,

E. A. YARROW,

Van, Turkey, Asia.

Open Mail Via. London and Constantinople.

Or if you prefer send at once to

Rev. C. D. Ussher, M. D.

Stonington, Conn.

Or Mrs. C. C. Sterrett,

Lakeville, Conn.

Van. Turkey. Oct. 1908.

NOV 9 1908

Van Turkey Oct.13 1908

My dear Dr.Barton,

Dr.Raynolds read me his letter to you and I feel obliged to add a few words so as to try if possible to further impress upon you the critical possition of the work here in Van. As you know the appropriation from the American Board for all our general work is Lt.150. In our Boy's School alone we are now paying in salaries to our teachers and janitor about Lt.205. We collect about Lt.30. in tuition,and that is all or nearly all used in fuel and incidental expenses. You see therefore that we run behind about fifty liras a year in the Boy's School by using all the Board's appropriation. This leaves nothing for the preacher's salary toward which we pay Lt.25. or any other form of evangelistic work. Our budget for the village work calls for Lt.250. and toward this we haven't a para from the Board. You will probably ask how we meet these expenses. Well we don't meet them. From uncertain sums coming from here and there we make part of it up but as a matter of fact for the last two years I have simply juggled the books so as to even up the accounts. If you will examine the Van Balance Sheet for the past years you will find that the debits are greater than the credits by several hundred liras. I am now thoroughly convinced that this was a mistake in entering items,debiting them and not crediting them. The entries are such that it would be impossible for one to go back and find just where these credits belong, so I have considered them a general Station credit and placed any deficit against this balance of credit. Of course this is an unnatural and unhealthful position and can last only a short time as a prop to our Station accounts, after that we will have a grand smash-up and a disgraceful bankruptcy. You ask why this situation hasn't been explained before. As a matter of fact we have been so confident that before this the Board would have seen the necessity of doing something for the Station that we thought we would long before this have climbed out of the hole into which we are sinking deeper every day.

As far as the school is concerned we have put in better teachers during the last few years and the increase in prices has made it necessary to increase the standard wage. Our position in regard to educational work is extremely difficult. We all as a Station feel that the time has come to put our main effort in that work. We have done a great deal in the last three years and the standard of the school is almost one yeare higher than it was then. Our teaching force I think is the most stable group we have exerting a strong religious influence altho only one out of the eight are Protestant church members. The school needs strengthening and most sorely needs the new building for which the Mission voted XXX to ask the Prudential Committee to appropriate $3500, (not as you wrote

for permission to solicite funds to that amount). To me it seemsa absolutely footless that we should try and carry on educational work on a lower standard from what we are now doing and I feel that if we do not add much more emphasis to it that we shall lose a grand opportunity. As the Station appointed me to take oversight of the Boy's School, I have brought the question of the attitude of the Station toward educational work before Station meetings many times during the last two years and pointed out the fact that the way werwere proceeding was unnatural and we would ha have to take a more decided stand one way or the other; either to cut down our work by doing awa y with the high school, or placing much more emphasis on that department than we had in the past. The later proposition I think is accepted much more heartily than the former but then the question of means is the stumbling block. Dr Ussher is most emphatic in his desire to see education take a higher place in our work, and I think it is most important that you call him to Boston and go over the ground with him and give him an opportunity of presenting the case to the Prudential Committee

Please let me emphasize again the fact that this work cannot continue on its present basis. If the Board cannot give us or we cannot get from other permanent sources an added income of at least Lt.200. per year, this whole work will have to be reorganized and a large part of our educational work abandoned. This will mean that the strongest and most consecrated men in our work will have to be sent away and we shall lose a position it has taken all these years to gain. I have no time to tell how the revolutionists are taking up the question of education from the non-religious standpoint, and for the salvation of the people thru a Christian education our work is apparently at present the only means; Dr.U. can explain it better. The German question of course is closely connected with all th this, if we cannot do this work it would be 1 sin to tel them that they sho shouldn't, and if it came to a division of the field, for myself at least I think it would be better for the Board to give up Van as a Station and put the strength in some other Station. Way the Lord give you and the Committee wisdom.

Cordially,

E A Yarrow

Please excuse this hurried letter, I am writing it before a class on post day.

E.

Van-Turkey. Nov. 13-1908.

2S C

DEC 7 1908

Van Turkey Nov.10 1908

My dear Dr.Barton,

I was in hopes that I could write you a long letter this week but find that it will have to be a very short note. I wish to again impress on you our desperate situation here in Van. I know how had you are working for t the cause of Turkey as we see your articles frrm time to time and the notic of your speeches in behalf of the work here. But it is most important that you should know our position in regard to the Van work. It seems to that unless the Board at least makes the extra grant to the F.T.M. as requested at the Annula Meetings at Van and Harpoot, our position here will be untenable. We are on the verge of bankruptcy and I have had to borrow money this month to keep things going. Things must be readjusted before next Fall one way or the other. If it is impossible to help us out I frankly confess that my opinion is that we have a moral duty to try and get some other Board to take the work off our hands, altho this would be a thousand pities. There are wonderful oportunities in this field, second to none of those which I have seen in Turkey but we have have been very sadly neglecte

Why can't one of you come out and look this field over, we are glad for other Stations who have enjoyed such visits but do not think that it enough of an excuse for your staying away simply because the way is difficu Our whole work either at home or abroad is founded on difficulties and that ought not to be an excuse for anyone shrinking from taking this trip, but as a matter of fact we are not as far away or as difficult to reach as is generally supposed. Two years ago Miss.Mclaren went from here to Constantinople in about ten days and only three or four of those have to be spent on horse. We are only four days (good riding) from the railroad,so please start some of your globe trotters in this direction the next time the fever strickes them. I shall try and write next week and every week if necessary, as it is a question of life or death for us.

Most sincerely,

E.A.Yarrow.

P.S. I am hoping and expecting every mail to hear that the Prudential Committee have revised their decision and have at least given the promise of that $3,500. for a new Boys School building

E.A.Y.

Van-Turkey Nov. 10-1908.

8 copies

SC

(copied)
RBP

c'd DEC 7 1908

13

451

REC'D DEC 7 1908
ANS'D......................

Van Turkey Nov.10 1908

My dear Mr.Wiggin,

I Wish to write you regarding the appropriation for language study for new Missionaries. We have been here four years and so are out of the running as far as the rule of the Board goes, but I thought possibly the Board would be willing to consider the fact that we have two languages to learn and that we are just beginning to take up Turkish. The importance of our Turkish study cannot be doubted and its importance is emphasised under the new order of events. At present we are in debt so can not hire a teacher and we are trying to learn by exchanging English lessons for Turkish lessons. This has many objections, first it takes twice as much of our time and second the best teachers either know English or else do not wish to learn. I there fore ask for the appropriatian for Mrs.Y. and myself not as a right but as a favor. Of course the language is just as important for us as for new comers. We have a faily good foundation in Armenian but if we do not get the Turkish we will be greatly handicapped.

Sincerely,

E.A.Yarrow.

4

Included in salary for 1909

Van. Turkey Nov. 10-1908.

Mr. Wiggin
Treasurer.

REC'D DEC 4 1908

MAR 27 1909

Van Turkey Feb.22 1909.

y dear Dr.Barton,

After a time you will probably liken me to the Scottish piper,"all the une that he could play was 'over the hills and far away'", but I must keep t it and it may be a case of the importunate widow who was heard for her uch speaking. You have probably seen the account of expenses and income hich I sent recently to Dr.Patton and I think the figures speak for themelves. I only wish one of you could visit us here and see for yourselves he great possibilities of t his field, and as yet how little has been ccomplished or attempted. The returns for the amount of money and labor xpended have been extremely gratifying, and if we had increased means the eturns would come in in geometrical proportion. In all these dark days ur schools and teachers have been the standby of the work and were it not or our educational establishments, poor tho they may be, I am certain that ur work would have had a great set back but as it is we have more than eld our own and a large proportion of the people are extremely grateful and look on our general work with more favor now than they have done for ears. We have a wonderful opportunity to take the lead in many matters n the city but of course in order to do so we must have men and means. e ought to have at least four college men connected with our Boy's School nd two in our Girl's School. Such men would not only be leaders in chool work but they would have such an influence over city matters that heir importance to the general work could not be very easily estimated. e missionaries are doing all we can but the limits to our efforts is soon eached for one man is only one man however much work he may wish to crowd nto the twenty four hours. You probably know that four years ago there as an effort made to establish a college here and at that time the Mission pproved of the plan but political conditions made it impossible to further onsider the question but it was not given up, only postponed. Since the ranting of the constitution many individuals have brought the matter up nd a number have come to me to definately plan for such an institution. always give the answer that such an institution must come, but we must put ll our effort into our High School for the present and get new equipment nd building and teachers for it , as this will be the best preparation or a higher institution. If we can have the new building and equipment his next year possibly in a couple of years we can begin the college on moderate scale with the equipment already at hand and slowly collect the ecessary funds for a larger plant. I have written to Dr.Ussher and told im if he could bring a new school back with him I would try for a college hen I have my furlough four or five years later. I was talking to Rev.Mr.McDowell the other day about our plans and he said the Board certainly ought to give you a building in the place of"that shed", referring to he Boy's School building.

The question of native support is one that must bother you some but there are a number of reasons for the fact that we collect so little from the people. Of course the first is the poverty of the people. This is not their fault as the oppressions have been much more violent here than in mos places in the empire. The second is the fact that until now since the time of the massacre our school has been practically an Orphanage school and has not tried to draw outside pupils, and being an Orphanage school the effort was to give the boys a moderate education at a moderate cost and so the teaching force was inferior. To change this, time is necessary and in order to pursuade the people to pay we must show them that we have somethin that is worth while. The effect of a better teaching force is directly s seen in the work of the school, as in the past three years we have raised the standing at least one year so that the third and fourth classes in the High School are taking almost all of their lessons together. The effect is also shown in the matter of tuition altho that will be a matter of slower growth; for the present school year we shall probably collect about ten liras in tuition more than previous years.

There is another large question here that has a direct bearing on all phases of our work and that is the question of a separate Protestant community. You know that there has been a movement in the church toward abandoning the church as a church organization. Personally I have no sympathy with the originators of that movement and I think they had their impulse from the devil and the revolutionists, but that the question itself is a live one and a vital one there is no doubt. Outsiders probably wonde der why it is that the church does not grow faster and if one took the chu church as an indicator he would have to acknowledge that the work has remained behind; but this is not the case. I believe there are more strong Christians out of the church than in it and their number is steadily increa ing. The great difficulty to my mind is that there are *very* *very* few even in the church who are convinced in their heart of hearts that the Protestant church is *the* means for carrying on the evangelistic work. All are agreed that evangelistic or Protestant principles are the only hope of the people but when it comes to the question of organization there is by no means the same unanimity of opinion. With this uncertainity in the minds of even the church people, one can easily see why the church work as such does not go forward with more zeal. My own position is very unsatisfactory to myself in regard to this matter. I can see the almost hopeless condition of the Gregorian church and the great lack of spiritual food for its adherants, but at the same time something within me always says an effort ought to be made to build it up from within. As yet I can Co_operate with the church and sympathize with it in its work but cannot throw myself into an effort to strengthen its numbers by trying to pursuade Christian young men to enter it, on the other hand I do not try to dissuade them. If ever another effort to vitalize the old church is deemed wise think there is not another place in Turkey so fitted for the experiment. ere the Protestant church is not strong and outside there is a large number f Christian young men who are not satisfied with their present position. hey cannot work in the old church because they have no one to lead them and ractically all their spiritual life comes from contact with our work and hile we missionaries work definately for the Protestant church the whole endency of our influence will be to draw them to the Protestant church. think sooner or later many of them will join the Protestant church but wit ore or less reluctance. To my mind this question is most profound nd warrants a special commission from the Board.

In these days of free speech every man is presenting his ideas, simply or the joy of feeling that he can say what he wants, even tho it my be there is not a grain of sense in what he says. If I make a comment here hich ought to come from one older and more experienced you may put it in th ame class as the above. It seems to me sometimes, especially in regard o missionary work, that our Congregational polity is so elastic that t may stretch beyond bounds. To me it seems a surfeit of liberty to put wo or three men in a place like Van and set them adrift with almost unlimited freedom to inaugerate policies which deal with the spiritual welfare of race and the life of a church. As far as I know, no representative of the oard has ever visited Van officially in the thirty odd years of its history. Missionaries undoubtedly get a better grasp of the situation than any isitor ever could, but just in that there is a danger of one placing all he emphasis on the present and being unable to take a larger look into the uture. If it were possible to send a commission of broad minded, sensible, nd practical theologians who could spend a year in this country their view f the larger aspects of religious questions would do a great deal toward stablishing the minds of both people and missionaries as to the best method f carrying out this great commission which has been entrusted to us.

With cordial Christian greetings,

E. A. Yarrow

Van - Turkey - Feb. 22-1909.

3 copies

S

E.M.P.

APR 20 1909

Van, Turkey, March 4th. 1909.

Dear Friend,

You will be interested in hearing how the seventieth anniversary of Dr. Raynolds' birth, and the beginning of the fortieth year of his service in Turkey, were celebrated here in Van. A year ago his associates decided that a collection of messages from his friends all over the world would be one of the best means of affording him pleasure and making his anniversary a memorable one. Accordingly, uniform slips of paper with an explanation of the plan were sent to as many of his friends as could be located and the response was spontaneous and most reassuring to those who suggested the scheme. Altho no suggestion was made regarding personal gifts, yet a number of friends sent tangible tokens of their esteem, and these presents were given him the first thing in the morning. They consisted, together with the things which had been previously sent directly to him, of forty lires for the poor, photos and pictures, a sum of money for personal use, travelling utensils, books, a typewriter duplicating machine, two cablegrams, with suggestions of a fur coat and cap, a summer vacation trip, etc.

The schools at the centre were closed in honor of the occasion and at noon the American circle together with a number of Armenian brethren who are leaders in the several departments of our work, met at the Yarrow house for a most pleasant social hour and dinner.

The principal feature of the celebration took place at night when a committee representing the church, the schools and the orphanage waited on Dr. Raynolds and requested his presence at the kindergarten room, where about eighty church members and school teachers were gathered, preparations for a luncheon having been previously made without the knowledge of the guest-to-be. The pastor of the church read a most interesting and reassuring paper, in which were stated many of the reasons the people had for being grateful to Dr. R. in particular, and for the missionary work in genera Special emphasis was laid on the influence the missionary educational work had had on the history of the country, and no little credit was given to these institutions for the part they had played in helping to bring forth a constitutional Turkey. The paper concluded with expressions of affection and confidence and a most eloquent and urgent appeal, which was emphatically seconded by all present, that he who had given a life service in varied lines of work, to this city, spend his last years in the effort to put in the keystone which would assure the permanency of the work already done This keystone is a Christian college and in the minds of both people and missionaries such a college is the great need of the day here in Van, and in God's providence it must be established in the not very distant future.

The collection of messages from many friends was also given at this time and came as a complete surprise to Dr. R. Then followed a number of speeches in which the key notes were, appreciation for the work done, and a promise of harmony in facing the future. A life sized bust painting of Dr. R. done by one of the members was presented by the church with the understanding that it should later be hung in the hall of the future college

The celebration was purposely kept within somewhat narrow limits and the results more than justified such a course, for among the leaders in our work there was manifested a most satisfactory spirit of unity, and enthusiasm toward the future work which the Lord has placed in our hands..

Now just a word in conclusion to the many friends who responded so heartily to the suggestions in regard to this anniversary. The Eastern Turkey Mission, four years ago, unanimously approved of the plan for a college for Van and now the time has arrived for its realization. The people have formed a committee and have begun raising funds, and Dr. Raynolds has definitely given his promise that he will use every effort to obtain the money necessary to complete the work. Among his friends all of us can pray for his success, and most of us can help, little or much, in a practical and definite way. Therefore let us work together in establishing an institution which will commemo[illegible]te the life long courage and devotion of our frie[illegible]nd which will br[illegible]lasting honor to our God.

C[illegible]ally Yours ([illegible]) E.A. Yarrow.

General Letter - C. A. Yarrow

Fan- Mar. 14-1909.

454

Rec'd MAY 22 1909

9.15

Van April 19 1909

My dear Dr. Barton,

Just a note to let you know that we are all well and happy in our work. We look anxiously for every mail expecting to see the permission to begin our school building but our hearts are sinking as post after post comes and no fresh news. I hope you haven't forgotten the question altho the Prudential Committee has said that they could not make the appropriation.

I am buying wood and having it prepared so that it will be somewhat dry when we get to the wood work of the school. Up to date I have bought about $300. worth of lumber but that will not be enough for what we need, however it will be something dry for the doors etc. I borrowed this money from a small special deposit we had in Constantinople but I hope you will send along the appropriation so that this transaction will not put us in a hole. I know this is contrary to rule but our whole work is being carried on contrary to rule and we are hoping against hope that we shall be backed up. We are like a man running on the edge of a precipice, if he stops he will fall, and if he runs fast he will probably fall in the end but he will have reached nearer the place he was aiming at. I have tried to think what we should have to do with our work if our appropriation is not raised. I feel pretty sure that the first thing we would have to do would be to disorganize our Boy's High School and if we did that there would not be much object of our keeping up the primary department. The result of this step on our general work is as clearly to be seen as the sun in the sky. We would lose at once nien tenths of our influence in the city ~~and~~ but we might be able to build it up again by maintaining a smaller evangelistic work but even if this were possible I think it would take at least ten years time. But in the meantime the peoples desire for education would undoubtedly be satisfied by some other society. There is a persistant rumor that the Germans have an idea of starting educational work here and if we were to back water they would feel naturally that it was their call to take up the work. Our educational wor is of the utmost importance as we must train our own workers. This has been very vivedly impressed on my mind this Spring. I have written to three colle cities asking them to recommend me a teacher for next year but there is not on one to be found. Your article in one of the recent Heralds put the situatio very well but for me it was rather discouraging than otherwise. What ever is done ought to be done in some sort of definate shape this year, at least for Van. We ought to know whether we are to go forward or retreat. The present situation is too nerve racking and dangerous, as unless the Lord intervenes it will lead us to bankruptcy. If we are to go back, I, for one earnestly request that some representative of the Board be sent here to help us readjust matters and show the people that the action is not that of the missionaries but one of the Board in Boston. If we have to take this backward step I know that the enemies of Dr. Raynolds will make him the cause of it all and the Lord knows he has had enough of this sort of thing to bear.

I know the whole question is terrible for you but we must send our kicks to headquarters. The Lord give you wisdom in dealing with this most important question. It simply makes ones heart feel sick when one looks around at the wonderful opportunities here and the years of sacrifice which have been put into this work and then have to say to himself, the means are lacking. We know "whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth" but it does not seem possible that this is the kind of chastisement that the Lord has prepared for his loved ones. The situation at Van is not that several branches of our work must be modified or discarded if we cannot have increased funds, but with us it means a blow at the very heart of our work, as our station is one of the least developed as well as one of the most promising in Turkey.

Cordially,

E A Yarrow

Need of school building

E. A. Yarrow

Van-Turkey- Apr. 9. 1909.

Question

H

(copied RKP)

S. C.

N

Rec'd SEP 3 1909

Van Turkey Aug.11 1909

My dear Dr.Barton,

Your recent letter which I left in Artemede and whose date I do not remember came a few posts ago and was received with mingled feelings of satisfaction that you recognized as we do the need of a new equipment for our schools and on the other hand with more or less discouragement that it was not possible to make an immediate grant. We are not discouraged however and have perfect faith that it is only a question of time and that in a short time you will rejoice your own heart and ours also with the welcome news that the money has been found. We have over $300 worth of wood ready and it will be good to have it seasoning till Spring. If finally such a calamity happened as that you would not be able to make us the grant we could sell the lumber at a profit as all building materials are going up in price at rapid bounds. We are now negotiating for property to the north of us which will cost us about $2200. If we can get this property into our hands it will solve the question of our premises for some time to come. The Girl's School is in as bad a plight as the Boy's and we must have a new building there as soon as possible, but the difficulty is that there is no suitable play ground for the nearly 300 pupils of that school. I am sending you a plan of the premises (which is the best I have left) in this you will see building #10 which we have purchased from the Germans without it costing the Board a cent. It ~~is worth~~ cost to build about $1000. but could not be put up for probably twice that sum now. We propose to use this for a primary department of the Boy8s School and build a central school on the plot which we propose to buy. In this way the Board will have an equipment for future school work which will meet the demands for many years to come and will have been obtained for the Board at a very small cost. We have sent an inter Stational vote Reiterating out request of last year but owind to the great increase of building we have asked for $5000 instead of $3000. If this goes thru the Board will have a Plant worth more than $7000. for the price of $5000.

Hopes money for schools will come later

Then we intend part or all of the present Boy's School play ground to the Girl's School,which will make an adequate plant for them.

If we could be assured of the money some time this Winter it would be in time to begin building in the Spring which is the best time.

(over)

Dr.R is at present on a trip to a portion of our field which he has never visited and as far as I know no missionary has ever reached, Cargar by name. He expects to be back again by this coming Saturday.

This is the first quiet Summer we have had in the five years we have been here and we are most grateful for the changed situation. Other years we could not~~ix~~ leave the premises without half expecting to be called back on account of some disturbance and when our people went to Artemede no one knew when they would have to be called back on account of some threatened massacre. But this Summer we have had a glorious peace and the freedom from the former mental strain is a vacation in itself.

We are looking forward to the new year with lighter hearts than usual, the only source of possible annoyment is the two teachers who were dismissed from the Girl's School this Spring. They are trying to make a revolutionist question out of it but whatever influence they have will only be temporary and I doubt whether they can do anything; At any rate it is better to have our enemies in front of our breastworks than in our camp.

Church policies

The church as an organization seems to be the least successful of our efforts as far as gaining in numerical strength is concerned, altho her influence is strong and uplifting. We have a large following who are earnest Christians but do not see their way clear to join the Protestant church, but the sad part of it is that they do not follow the observances of their own church. I think we missionaries could do a good deal to help this latter situation if we had a settled policy ourselves. We make little or no effort to induce people to join the church and in a negative way this is helping the old church,(by not trying definately to pull it down) but on the other hand we have no positive policy of trying to build the old church up by trying to establish a current of reform in the old church itself.

I think God's work is prospering mightly in this city but one does not know how to account for the lack of increase in the church. Is it the devil's way of keeping our work back, or is it God's way of telling us that here in Van is a grand opportunity of doing what was impossible in other periods and in other cities. viz.spiritualize the old church. Four of our young men have recently been invited to preach in one of the leading Gregorian churches and have done so very acceptably, the last having spoken two Sundays and is now asked to continue a course of several other sermons or lectures. Would that we had a commission of broad minded students of the workings of God's Kingdom, who should come to us not only to see what kind of clothes the people wear or what they eat or how many buildings we have and how many scholars; but who should come to us as experts on the spiritual and temporal aspects of the Kingdom for which we are all working.

We are all well and send you best greetings and congratulation that you have so successfully completed the tremendous work involved in the "Get Tegether Campaign"

Most cordially,

E. A. Yarrow

Ernest A. Yarrow ✓

Van- Turkey- Aug. 11-1909.

OCT 1 1909

4

456

1909

Van Turkey Sept. 8 1909

My dear Dr. Barton,

We have received your letter saying that the Prudential Com. was forced to refuse our second request for funds for the Boys School and of course we will have to say that we were dissapointed but we are by no means discouraged. We know that our cause is a good one and will succeed; in the last Monthly Statement we had something over a hundred dollars sent for the project and we feel certain that when you make the want known that the amount needed will be forth coming. I have written you about the property to the north of us which we propose purchasing, I think Dr. Raynolds has also written about it. The Station has been trying to get this property for nearly ten years but the owners have many of the qualities of the Jew in a bargain. Now they themselves wish to sell and we have decided to close the deal on our own hook if we can. It is one of those opportunities which if let slip now might not occur again in years and the needs of our work demand that we have that land. If we can get it it will be a solution of the Girl's School question as well as the Boy's School. It will cost us about Lt.450. practically about $2000. We have about half that amount that we can borrow for a time and we are in hopes that you can at least advance $1000. till the rest of the $5000. can be secured. We feel compelled to take this step as it is not a question of entering into new work but simple securing the future of the work already in hand. Will it not be possible for you to get the $1000. to us some way or other? These two men are so slippery that we shall close the deal as soon as they are ready to give the final word.

Our schools have been open for a week and we are very happy to say that the prospects for a good year are exceedingly good. Owing to the dismissal of two teachers there was some danger of a boycott against the Girls School but that all fell thru and the school has more pupils that ever and seems to have an enthusiasm which has been lacking for the past two years. Miss. Rogers and Miss. Silliman seem to be very efficient and are probably better fitted for the distinctly educational work than any head the Girls School has ever had.

The Boy's School has over fifty new pupils, a much larger number than has been received during my five years at least. The total number will be somewhere in the neighborhood of 225. We expect in a short time to have 300. and that is a bout all we can care for for some few years to come.

We thank you for all your sympathy and desire to meet our needs. The Lord bless you all in your difficult work.

Cordially,

E. A. Yarrow

E. A. Yarrow

Van: Turkey.

Sept. 8-1909.

Rec'd NOV 27 1909

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

Nov.2 1909

My dear Dr.Barton

I received a letter from you by last post and read it at our letter reading and we were all gladdened with your encouraging words and manifest sympathy with our work.

In many ways we are having the best year we have had since I have been in this country at least. The schools are full and the teaching forces are loyal and enthusiastic and this of course has its influence on us. We had two new recruits from Marsovan, one for the Boy's School and one for the Girl's. They both seem to be taking a stand even more satisfactory than we could have expected. We have seen nothing but good come to us from Marsovan ~~and I must write to Dr.Riggs about it.~~ They probably see many things to discourage them at short hand but we have had five young people from there and they have been the back bone of our work. May the Lord bless the Marsovan work and Strengthen the hands of the workers.

I enclose two pictures which may be of interest to you. One of the "Van American Turkies" and the other of our two children. They are a happy crowd together.

With loving salutations,

E.A.Yarrow.

Dr Barton Van-Turkey. Nov. 2-1909.

J.F.B.

Rec'd DEC 31 1909

17

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

Dec.1 1909

My dear Dr.Barton

We have received the accounts of the Board Meeting and feel encouraged at the enthusiasm and great hopes for the future. How does Mr.Wiggin feel with a Knapp label? We are having the most delightful Fall of the five years we have been herep It is a mercy that it keeps so mild as it is almost impossible to secure fuel. We have been most fortunate in obtaining enough to keep us thru most of the Winter but the Germans and English have no fire wood I understand . Whenever a boat load comes to the harbor there is a regular pitched battle. Our men tell us that army offices go down with a squad of four or five soldiers in order to secure wood for their personal use and many times after a severe tussle they turn back empty handed. We must get at the coal mines soon. The government brought in a few loads from a nearby village and used it successfully in the blacksmith shops. Now they say that there is better coal some where else and the matter seems to have dropped. The Turks are funny duffers. Just before the old regeme fell the Vali was at our house and the conversation turned to coal. The Vali was all enthusiasm and it seemed that we would all be burning coal in our houses in a few days, finally a new idea seemed to come to him. " but what kind of coal is it, hard or soft?" When Dr.Raynolds told him that it was soft, the old rascal slid out from under in a most graceful manner Olmaz!olmaz! its no go, and the incident closed there. Some of these Turkish officials would make good dogers at country fairs.

To day I made the first payment on the property I wrote you about for the Boy's School and now we are naturally anxious to hear from you. We have faith and confidence that we shall be able to begin to build this Spring. The Lord grant that you get your hands on that $5000. soon.

Most cordially,

E. A. Yarrow.

a most Happy Christmas
to you all
Y

Dr B

Bo5

Van-Turkey. Dec. 1-1909.

Rec'd JAN 20 1910

/8 D

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

DEc. 22 1909

My dear Dr.Barton.

Praise the Lord for He is good and His mercy endureth forever! Your telegram thru Mr.Peet made a very happy Station of us and we are more than ever convinced that the Lord in his own good time answers the prayers of His loved ones. I think we are as happy over this gift as Robert College is wit its million and a half! We have bought one piece of land that we wrote you about some time ago and are negotiating for the other by its side. This new land will take up a large share of the appropriation and about $2000. but it seems to us all that the future of our work demands its purchase. If we built on the present site of the Boy's School it would practically permanantly deprive the Girl's School of a suitable playground. We are alrea planning for the new Girl's School building to be started a year from this Spring! Nothing succeeds like success and we believe that it will be a joy to the Lord to grant us this other building also. Our faith is a wonderful thing ! Everything attained makes us enthusiastic for something more! This obtaining the New building makes we all the more certain that the larger project of a Van college is practically assured. I believe the Lord wishes us to ask of Him great things if we do it in His name and According to His Will.

You must thank the Prudential Committee for us and tell them how grateful we are to them that they have been able in such a beautiful way to carry into effect what seemed to us, was, the Lord's will.

To day we prepared a petition to send to the Government to allow us to purchase land for a college site and start a subscription here in Van. We want to have something in hand when we come before you for final ratification of our plan. There is every reason to believe that the people of the city will respond generously. It is a big project but the Lord is behind it and He will add his favor in His own good time.

Dr.Ussher is in Bitlis and we had a telegram with the good news of the safe arrival of the little Maynard. I believe that baby will do more to help the Bitlis situation than almost anything the Board could do.

We are all full of the Christmas Joy, fortunately Christmas comes on Saturday this year and we shall all be free to enjoy it. Usually most of us have classes in the schools and we have to get in our service and jolification at odd moments.

May the Christmas Peace be upon you all!

Most cordially,

E.A.Yarrow.

Van-Turkey Dec. 22 1909.

Rec'd APR 25 1906

Report Letter No. 4, from Mrs. Jane Tuckley Yarrow, to the Churches of Rutland Conference, Vermont, and personal friends.

THE ARMENIANS AT HOME.

The Armenian Christmas fell on Friday, the 10th of January this year and so Friday and Saturday were the great national visiting days. I think we have nothing in America that just corresponds to these. The whole Armenian population visit and receive practically all their friends on these two days. Perhaps you wonder, as I did, how they manage to receive and pay visits at the same time! You see families are large here always, as every son that marries brings his wife to his father's house to live. So the men divide forces and take turns calling and receiving so that one always finds representatives of the family at home. The women of course do not have the custom of calling at all. Quite the opposite to custom in America!

We missionaries take these visiting days in earnest and make calls as hard as we can all day. Usually we start at eight in the morning and keep at it until six or seven at night. Mrs. Ussher and I made eighteen calls the first day and twenty-four the next and then on the following Monday ventured to make five more that we simply could not include in the regulation days. Dr. Ussher and Mr. Yarrow went by themselves and made many more calls than these and I believe there have been as many as eighty different houses visited in one day by Dr. Raynolds. Of course we don't stay long. Etiquette compels us to sit until refreshment of some sort is brought but that is usually the sign to leave. One would almost question how much good could be done in such flying visits but there being no question at all about the hurt feelings involved if some houses are left out, we feel justified in rushing around the whole circuit instead of lingering at a few houses. Then after all who can measure the value of even a handshake.

As Van houses are distinctly different from anything in America you may be interested in them. A house here is "house" reduced to its lowest terms decidedly,- a "Place of shelter", certainly not a work of art. To the style of house is due the peculiarity of the Van landscape which is striking not for its variety but for its monotony. All the houses are made of dirt. Mud bricks are piled up into walls a foot and a half thick, all the chincks being smoothly filled in with mud plaster. The roof is also of mud supported on a network of beams. It sounds alarmingly insecure, I know, and you wonder what keeps the building from dissolving into a mud puddle in a rain! But I assure you our houses are as safe as yours and as dry if not beautiful. Van houses are many of them two and even three stories high. Snow must never be allowed to melt on the mud roofs so after a snow storm the men of the house take their shovels and push snow off their roofs down into the street where it stays piled up to cause all varieties of mud and slush until far into the spring it is at last dried up. At a distance a house is simply a huge dirt box, with numerous holes for windows, topped off with dirt projections for chimneys. Some of the houses open immediately into the street, but more often there are front yards all adjoining one another and all enclosed with mud walls. Now you can imagine the sameness of a Van street. On each side a never ending wall, too high to see over, punctuated at intervals by a wide low door with an iron knocker. When you are reminded that houses are not numbered and but few of the streets named, I am sure you appreciate what a task it is to find one's way to definite houses. We don't attempt it alone, but take an old resident for guide.

A moment or two after the knocker falls a voice calls, "Who is it?" and we say, "Open." Irrelevant, certainly, but this is the form used almost always. Many of the houses where they were expecting us, doubtless the family spied us away up the street and timed our arrival to the second, but that didn't cause any disregard of the usual formula,- we still had to demand that they open the door. From the outer door we enter the yard and after passing through various halls which from their general littered up appearance remind one of our cellars, we perhaps reach a pair of stairs of unpromising roughness. However the stairs usually lead to better conditions perhaps even a board floor. Having reached a low door heavily padded with felt we remove our rubbers conforming to the oriental custom and enter the living room entirely unannounced, our guide so far having been one of the children. But the greetings we now receive are profuse and hearty. They shake hands because we hold out ours, then they salute in the native way,- touching the right hand to the chin then to the forehead. This salute, after we are seated, is repeated to each of us separately, with some words of welcome. The significance of this greeting is interesting. In effect it is kissing the hand of the visitor and placing it on the head for a blessing. There are other salutes also. A very humble one is a low sweep of the whole arm then touching the chin and forehead,- this shows the one who salutes kisses your foot in his adject humility before you. The seat farthest from the door is the place of honor. Of course missionaries are given due honor and we are waved up the room with a polite insistence that effectually prevents loitering on the way, by the stove for instance! No one will sit down until we are arranged according to the honor due us. Men go highest up then married women then single ladies. Van parlors are as different from ours as can be since even in the richest houses there is a conspicuous lack of ornament and bric-a-brac and I must say the rooms are often very restful and satisfactory for this very simplicity. There are beautiful rugs on the floor and perhaps one or two choice ones hung on the wall. On each side of the room are rows of cushions and sometimes at the end of the room a slightly elevated divan, neatly cushioned. A stove, sometimes a chest of drawers or a table and we have the furnitue listed. The custom of sitting on the floor is more or less broken up now by European influence so in many of the houses there will be a long straight-backed benches each side of the room in place of cushions and if these are found there are also the small round tables which are always so convenient when tea is served,- which brings us to refreshments, one of their delightful customs.

There is always something served to visitors. Coffee a la Turk or tea are the favorites but sometimes jam or fruit or the delicious national candy which is called Turkish "Delight". This candy, in Turkish called "Lokhoum", is growing to be a formidable rival even among us Americans of the beloved "fudge". Of course politeness compels us to eat something of whatever is passed, which reminds me of a very amusing incident. At one place Lokhoum was passed and there being only that on the plate we each took a piece of the usual two inch length. Now I spoke of this candy as being delicious and indeed it is when it is fresh, but when it is a month or so old as this was it is terrible! It proved to be hard, but not hard to the point of brittleness, allowing it to be broken, but hard with a baffling stiffness. Our dilemma was a real one. We couldn't ask for a knife without offending, so we had to eat it. After watching Mrs. Ussher try to bite it in a lady-like way then clutch the piece with her whole hand and tug frantically I concluded to take it whole and did so and still think mine was the better way. Although we visited many houses of the very poor I remember only one place where nothing was served to us and that was the home of a very poor woman who is begging us constantly for work on our premises. Her room was in a basement with one window so high up and so small that it allowed only a small amount of light to enter through the greased paper. Such rooms as these are very common as windows in any number make a room harder to heat and fuel is the chief household expense in winter. The walls and ceiling were the slimy black which results from the native lamp. There was nothing at all that could be labelled furniture. The dim light showed comfortables and straw stuffed cushions strewn around on the damp dirt floor and huddled among them we could make out children, three or four. We sat down and talked the usual pleasantries, because wretched as it was, it was a home and the poor woman had welcomed us eagerly. But the saddest thing of all to me was the remark of an old woman. It was in one of the better class of houses and she was huddled on the floor in a corner. She sighed her welcome to us and when we had asked her how she was , she sighed again and said, "You know it is hard to be old in this land." Poor old woman, doubtless with massacre memories and now in her eventide, too feeble to knit or sew, and without any knowledge of reading or writing, she had only her thoughts and who knows how sad they were. I thought of my own dear grandmother and her activity and cheeriness and thanked God that there are not many countries like Armenia where it is "hard to be old."

But we returned from the two days' calling with hearts warmed anew toward our people, for their abounding hospitality was as refreshing and cheering to our spirits as it was trying to our stomachs. And we felt with new force the beauty of our message for in the Christian homes the best thing we found was Jesus and in other places the thing most needed was a life-long visit from Jesus Christ.

Sincerely your friend,

Jane Tuckley Yarrow

Boston, April 26, 1906.

Report Letter No. 4 - From Mrs. Farrow

Van-Turkey.

Rec'd DEC 10 1906 4611.

Dear Dr. Barton, Nov. 13-1906

The Springfield Republicans sent to me by a friend brought the good news to us that after all the debt has been raised. - We cannot tell you how we *rejoice* over it. - It is very inspiring to us Missionaries on the field, first of all perhaps because it shows the power of Prayer and then too because we now can take heart knowing that as the people have responded this year to the appeal they will again next year also. Then it is so *good* to feel that you proportion and we have been able to do almost nothing to help you. Now of course the test will be if the churches respond again this coming year to give us the $900,000 by which surely we could have an extra appropriation for our increasing work.

Our second year here in ~~Dear~~ old Van is just closed. I remember so well two years ago when we were preparing to sail - with what eager hopes we looked

dear people who have worked
so hard are at last relieved of
the strain and can rejoice
in success.- I have felt all the
year as I watched the rapidly
increasing donations month by
month that it must have
meant a tremendous effort
on the part of you secretaries
and all those who helped
carry on the campaign.
o accept our congratulations
nd personal thanks for we
ant help feeling that your
labor has been out of all

forward to this missionary
life. - But the glorious thing
about it is that now as we
are just *really* getting into
the swing work ~~to~~ our heart
are filled with still greater
hopes and *more* enthusias
It seems *now* as tho life w
just opening up before us
These have been blessed happ
years, - only God grant that
years coming be more usefu
ones in His Service -
Now I remember
well how you received so

many letters that you had to read them on the way to catch a train so I am not going to add much more to the mass! — We are delighted and inspired at the attitude reported in the Annual meeting towards the work among Moslems. — I don't know enough about conditions here but as Miss Norton said it seems as tho, if we had the missionary, a kindergarten for Moslem

I think she has not formally applied - knowing that the fan kindergarten position was supplied. Yes, she is a friend of mine. Her name is Miss Ruby K. Badger

(117 De Russey St
Binghamton
New York)

~~W~~

When I first heard the news that she was thinking of missionary work my heart just jumped with joy - not principally at the thought of children could be established here without perhaps much opposition. // Apropos of this do you know - there is a girl just graduated from Chicago Kindergarten Institute who would come to Van in a minute I think if it happened that a kindergarten position were open here. She naturally wants that work since she has devoted her life to prepare herself for it and for this reason her ever coming *here* - tho *that* God knows would fill my cup of *joy* to overflowin But because the missionary cau needs splendid young people and Ruby Badger, - Oh! Dr. Bar she is the finest of the fine I cannot write about her, she is too near and dear to me, But I do want to say this that she has been a dear frien of mine since *High* School day and that almost from the first she has had a pecu postion among the inner circle of my friends, - away up there I have prayed many times that God would lift me in character & personality by the side of her. - I am hoping that she will open up correspondence with you because I believe the missionary's life would call, to its very highest usefulness her splendid qualities.

Van is having a terrible seige of illness and the schools

P.S.- It is a great pleasure to send this letter as you never fail to answer!

J. T. Yarrow—

are all closed, ours ~~enclosed~~ enclosed. Of course it will break up the school year badly but still perhaps by working hard we can get the classes up to the usual standard. - My work is principally in the schools - work which I love, you know. I teach seventeen hours a week in the Boys' School and two hours in the Girls school. Please remember me kindly to your wife and now believe me

Sincerely yours

Jane Luckley Yarrow

Nov. 13th, 1906 -

Mrs. E. A. Yarrow

Van-Turkey Nov. 13-1906

REC'D NOV 22 1907

Van, Turkey
Oct 22nd 1907-

ear Dr. Barton,-

If it isn't too late
welcome home of you-
was fine you could
vel but it does seem
od to think of you back
belonging to us again.-
has been a hard year-
specially for the men
our ~~station~~. Things are
desperately dark that
are encouraged knowing

Rec'd NOV 2

Miss Ruby Badger
Hamburg
New York, who
is teaching Kindergarten.- If
her parents weren't opposing
she would I think offer her-
self to the Board as a
missionary. Would you
please send her a hand-
book so she can get
posted in the hope that
home conditions may let
her come?- We want
her here for Japan to

it can't last always. —
To the Father we must give
praise that he has given
strength sufficient for
the need and grace
to be patient at times
when to wield a horse-
whip would have been far
easier to our men.
I enclose a group of our
ban children, also a
copy of one of Mr. Yarrows
letters to his Father. —
I have a friend

work among the Moslem
children. Who knows but
what that is God's idea
in putting so many ~~hundreds~~
to our work among Armenians

— Best wishes for
a Happy Thanksgiving
to you and Mrs. Barton

Very Sincerely.
Jane Tuckley Yarrow

Mrs. A. E. Yarrow
Van - Turkey. Oct. 22 - 1907.

~~1. Van, Turkey, Mar. 8, 1909.~~

463

~~Some~~ Armenian Marriage Customs

By James Truckley Yarrow

The custom of this land is for the married sons to ~~t~~ live with their families in the home of their ~~father and mother~~ parents, all the wives being subject to the will of their mother-in-law. Therefore it is almost always the mother who first suggests to the son that it is time for him to bring a bride home, since it is the mother who desires a helper in the house work and a daily companion. Unless the young man has plans to go away for education or business, he ~~consents~~ consents with a little urging, flattered at the prospect of being ~~a~~ the head of a "kingdom" of his own (vow). Then the mother tells the washer woman or milk woman that they want to find a ~~good~~ suitable "~~hars~~" bride. Perhaps the mother has in mind ~~a~~ a daughter of a good family and sets thee

For the groom and bride are considered a king and queen who found a new kingdom.

(back)

women to make discreet inquiries as to this girl's qualities. If they report favorably she ~~then~~ selects some well-trusted woman friends to go and examine the girl. This ordeal is very thorough. they make her thread a fine needle to see if her eyes are good. they look at her teeth and examine her as they would a horse for any imperfections. If she is ~~whole, and~~ big and strong, ~~and~~ is never ill, ~~and~~ is a good bread-maker and sewer, and incidentally good to look upon, she is recommended to the mother. At this point the son is informed that a good girl has been found. ~~He~~ having no acquaintance with any girls except his sisters, he readily leaves the preliminaries to his elders. Now is the time for the equivalents of Huylers candies and American Beauty roses. These being scarce, Cupid's stock-in trade

is a square of sugar wrapped in shiny paper, ~~w~~ procurable at all the provision stalls for five cents. - ~~These blocks, by the way~~ No one thinks of eating themselves, the sugar being inferior and unclean; in fact, I believe the same gay squares are handed back and forth, as need requires, year in and out. The oriental idea of ~~of~~ never making a request without a present, and the poverty of the people, are ~~is~~ responsible for this custom. ~~At all events~~ This square of uneatable sugar, wrapped in shiny green or red paper decorated with flowers, is sent by ~~means of~~ a poor woman to the young lady's family ~~where it is given~~ with polite regards, and a request that Mr. So-and-So be allowed to call. This some-what vague message carries a very definite

meaning and the girls' family knows that one of their ~~number of~~ several daughters will soon ~~be engag~~ be engaged. On the appointed day the young man ~~with~~ and some of his family come to the house, are ushered into the best room where the man of the house receives them with, "Welcome, a thousand welcomes." After a season of small talk and long silences, the tinkle of glasses outside sets the wooer's nerves on edge, for ~~as~~ the door opens and he gets the first sight of Her, ~~[illegible]~~ who comes in sedately bringing tea, chaperoned by her mother. ~~I believe~~ there is no formal introduction but the young man knows intuitively it is she, perhaps his intuition being aided by the bangles, ~~and~~ necklaces and ~~her~~ general dressed-up appearance, also by the fact that no other young girl presents herself. Three cups of tea are served, during which interval

the young man makes his decision, and as she offers the last cup ~~to him~~ he slips a ring on her finger. If he is not pleased he gives an old worthless ring, being ashamed to give nothing, makes a hasty departure, and a day later sends word that he doesnt want her! But if she is fat enough and slow enough he will be pleased, as he requires no exhibition of vivacity or cleverness, in fact a girl who is quick to laugh, or prone to speak in company, is ~~at once~~ dubbed bold and looks far and long for a husband. Nothing could be more dummy-like than the Armenian girl in the presence of her wooer. She rarely raises her eyes to mumble an answer to a question, and sedulously keeps all expression

of any kind from her face. If she must rise or walk it is with ~~a~~ great deliberat~~eness~~ion ~~that makes you marvel~~ and if a smile flickers a minute on her face it is followed by ~~such~~ a stern melancholy which ~~as to~~ leaves you wondering if you dreamed of the smile. ¶ ~~The~~ giving of the ring is the preliminary engagement. Later, at the groom's initiative, a day is set ~~and~~ when all relatives and near friends are invited for the formal engagement. This ~~which~~ consists ~~of the~~ in giving ~~of~~ further gifts to the girl, a gold watch and chain or necklace, ~~etc~~ or something of the sort. The friends do all the rejoicing and eating ~~of the good things~~ while the bride sits in honor neither

conversing nor smiling. Sometimes guests stay ~~until~~ late into the night, the men to dance~~ing~~ and sing~~ing~~ and the women to gossip.~~ing~~ The engagement is made legal by chosen friends of the bride and groom taking a silver box containing a ring, the whole wrapped in a silk handkerchief, to the head priest ~~of the~~ to be blessed. ~~Here~~ the names are registered ~~after which~~ and the properly blessed ring is ~~taken~~ carried by the priest to the bride elect ~~to be.~~ ~~and~~ so they plight their troth with no real acquaintance and ~~almost~~ never any love between them.

The length of engagement varies, ~~by~~ though it is not usually longer than three months. During this time the young man calls at the home of his chosen one but sees her, seldom and never alone. When ~~the grooms~~ his family have decided on the day ~~they~~ send an

~~th~~

~~wi~~

a

in

a

in
e
~~d~~

f

a

h

a

~~a~~

f

[illegible]

another honorable sugar and beg to know if ~~the~~ her respected parents ~~of the girl~~ will consent ~~will consent~~ to ~~allow~~ her ~~to be~~ being carried away on that day. Eight days before written invitations are sent to friends of the groom and all the brides' relatives are gathered in her home several days before the great ~~day.~~ event. ~~The night before~~ the unmarried ~~gather~~ friends of the groom, 1 assemble the preceding night and amid laughter and rollicking the azatashee ~~azatashee~~ 1 or funny man, is chosen to ~~The azatashee will~~ be master of ceremonies and ~~he will make himself as humorous and funny as~~ do all he can for the delectation of the guests. ~~Of olden~~ the original idea of this function was to distract attention from the bridegroom who might be spoiled by the too admiring ~~attention~~ regards

paid him. That evening also a trayful of and the ever-present papers of sugar ~~and some~~ apples is sent to the bride's house, ~~in~~ as consolation, I suppose, for the ~~coming~~ prospective loss of a daughter. A day or so after the wedding ~~when the bride's box of clothing is sent~~ this tray is returned untouched, except ~~that~~ ~~only with~~ a few more apples are added ~~for~~ by way of courtesy. ~~[illegible]~~ In the meantime all ~~at~~ the bride's ~~house all~~ relatives have ~~gathered~~ inspected ~~the~~ her box of clothes ~~has been inspected~~ and packed it over and over.

¶ On the morning of the wedding day ~~the invited~~ friends of the groom gather in his house and the ceremony of shaving ~~the groom~~ him is gone through with in the presence of ~~all~~ the guests, ladies included. This done his wedding clothes are blessed

and he retires to come forth a ~~[illegible]~~ full-fledged bride-groom. ~~and~~ In cities the dress is ~~the city grooms and brides~~ always ~~dress~~ quite a la France, the groom ~~with~~ wearing a white collar and necktie of cheerful hue, and the bride ~~usually~~ arrayed in colored silk. ~~Now~~ ~~Next~~ ~~all~~ The guests then enter carriages and are off to the bride's house where the family friends are waiting. The azateshee is ~~seen~~ conspicuous with a sceptre in his hand, and ~~In the bride's house~~ two new functionaries have duties. One is a near lady friend who must put on the bride's shoes and ~~after~~ her veil, first waving ~~the veil~~ it three times around her head. arrange ~~it~~ After the guests have drunk their tea, each is given a lighted candle, ~~The candle is~~ the substitute for the old-time sword or sceptre, which ~~and~~ signifies the ~~entering~~ entrance of the groom into his kindom.

~~of the best groom, For~~ 11 ~~the groom and~~ ~~a king and queen~~ ~~bride are considered as founding a new kingdom~~. The priest ~~now~~ then reads a service which half marries the couple. Thus ~~are~~ members of the bride's family are comforted, ~~as~~ as custom prevents them from leaving their guests to attend the service in the church. ~~Just now a poor woman comes who has been helping in the house and the godfather of the bride or some of his relatives gives money to this woman on the brides head.~~ ~~This~~ The bride's godfather ~~now~~ then takes her arm and with some difficulty, wing to the heavy veil, ~~they~~ gets her down he atrocious stairway and ~~out~~ into the carriage here she sits by the groom. # In the church hey go side by side to the waiting priest t the altar where the rest of the ser-

vice is read. It is not unlike the Episcopal ~~form~~ marriage ritual ~~service~~ ~~it~~ only longer. ~~appropriate scripture passages being read, prayers being and invocations for future happiness and usefulness. During the course of the service~~ One feature is to lay a long holy stole ~~is laid~~ over the heads of the two, signifying the ecclesiastical blessing on their union. The service is beautiful and would be solemn if there was any kind of silence. But street loafers crowd in to see the fun, and with their usual irreverence ~~the~~ people gossip and talk freely paying no attention to the ~~service~~ ceremony. ~~This over~~

¶ Finally the new ~~they again enter~~ husband and wife ~~carriages and~~ are driven to the groom's house where celebrations ~~will~~ continue, with eating and drinking, for eight or nine hours. ~~Here also~~ the bride sits lonely and honorable

in a corner never touching a bite of food, as that is contrary to custom. "Light to your eyes" is the salutation to the groom's mother ~~of the groom~~ who has gained a servant to do her bidding as well as a daughter for her companion. If the groom is rich a course dinner is served to all the guests at which toasts are drunk. A man with a flageolet and another with a "tum tum" keep busy. ~~and~~ The ayabashee is in his glory, dancing and cracking jokes at the expense of every one, only the bride being spared. When ~~the bride's~~ her box comes it is carefully inspected and freely commented on by the mother-in-law. Formerly ~~Old custom compelled~~ the bride was compelled to stay at home very closely for a year. ~~but~~ This and ~~as indeed~~ many ~~of the~~ other customs are being much modified. ~~and~~ The other night I met a three days' bride

f
I
so
s
to
ta
V

of one of our teachers at a school social. I am glad to say that the young matrons of some years experience are very comely and sweet faced - Little children that come seem to put beauty and tenderness into faces schooled to be expressionless.

~~Jane Tuckley Yarrow~~

Van, Turkey, March

American Marriage
Customs -
Mrs. E. A. Jarrard
1909

Van, Turkey

RECEIVED
C. H. PATTON
JUL 9 1909
ANS. 15

June 14th 1909-

Miss Dyer

Dear Dr. Patten,-

Here is another letter to print for the Rutland Co. churches and our friends.- I wrote it in response to appeals for something suitable for Sunday Schools.- I am sorry it is not written better but it is examination week and we have two guests coming from Mosul.- Miss Dyer mention it because Armenians reading it might well criticize.—

With many thanks for the trouble you take in printing and send out and begging you to excuse the lack of good literary style—

Sincerely—

Jane S. Yarrow

wrote of the other letter being printed in the Boston Transcript. I am glad if it proved useful – I thought it very dry and uninteresting. Please, I object ~~f~~ to the heading "Motherhood brings the Only Real Joy to the Bride." It isn't true and I didn't say so! – I said their faces were schooled to be expressionless as brides in company, – which doesn't mean they never enjoy themselves! – I only

Dr. Cornelius Patten

1. June 14th Van, Turkey

RECEIVED
C. H. PATTON
JUL 9 1909

To little friends in America

You will be astonished to know how useful, indeed indispencible, to children here, a hand kerchief is. Just come with me a moment and watch a group of Armenian children coming out of school. - Now you see that each child has his school books fastened in a hand kerchief with the corners tied diagonally, and it is a *real* handkerchief, - a large one colored like a southern Bandana. - Are these children, with close cropped hair and dresses ankle-length, boys or girls? They are boys and not at all embarrassed by their skirts, tho some must be ten years old. The girls, you see, have pig-tails, - there is no mistaking them; - also most of the boys wear "fezes" and the little girls no head covering; - the custom for girls until they are young maidens when they wear a modest square of soft muslin draped demurely over their black hair.

One or two drops of rain fall - now watch. One of the boys is untying his books and quickly throws the handkerchief over his nice new fez which will otherwise spot with each drop. He doesnt seem to mind his grotesque appearance at all, - perhaps because all his playmates who own the much-prized red fez are likewise protected. Do you wonder that a handkerchief is a very acceptable present to the children at Christmas, - especially if filled with raisons and nuts. - The children here in Van love to go on picnics in the mountains. - Then with a handkerchief full of bread and a heart full of cheer they tramp all day, - returning at sunset with their 'kerchiefs full of beautiful flowers tied in prim bunches, which they beamingly distribute to their favorite teachers. A common name for the girls is Vartanoush, Sweet Rose, - also Dove. - Jasmine Tinsmith, Mary Peterson are other names.

Boys go about as Resurrection Goldsmith, Sweet fellow Son-of-a-Raison, Ascension son-of-a-weaver etc.- The names Resurrection and Ascension are very commonly given to babies born near these festivals, and they celebrate these days as their name days. Right here let me say that it is exceptional for a child or grown up to know his age. When orphans are taken in, their teeth and size are the only means of judging, - unless they chanced to be born the unforgetable massacre year. One of the strangest last names is Son-of-the-one-who-doesn't-sweat. Really no worse than our "Do little"!

When a baby is eight days old, they take it, rain or shine, for baptism. Before this the little girls have their ears punched for ear-rings. Ignorant mothers think that sickness in the form of evil spirits are hovering around to harm their babies. So they put scissors under the little pillow to keep them off, and

cover the babies face when he sleeps so the "evil eye" can't sight him, and never leave a child alone in a room day or night. If he sickens they consult the old women soothsayers who advises them to put a needle and blue thread in water, or to sew a blue bead on his dress! Sometimes if you ask a mother why her child is sick she says "He has been frightened and he will die". Now, many mothers understand that raw cucumbers fed to a six months baby is reason enough for sickness and meat, soaked in grease, a veritable "evil spirit" to a year old child. Many Armenian children grow up strong and sturdy and happy - because their mothers have learned from the missionaries how necessary it is to care for them that their bodies may be fit "temples" for the souls which are precious in His Sight.

(Dr. Patten)

To little friends in Ameri
Jane Suckley Farrow

(to be printed for Rutland Co. churc